Early History

The Flatwillow locality for purposes of this book includes all of the southwestern portion of present-day Petroleum County in Townships 12 and 13, Ranges 25, 26 and 27. It is an area of approximately six townships encompassing the drainage of Flatwillow Creek, Pike Creek and Yellow Water Creek.

Flatwillow Creek originates in the Snowy Mountains of Central Montana and enters the southwest corner of Petroleum County. It flows eastward for six or eight miles after it enters the county and then turns toward the north. Beautiful sandstone rimsrocks, dotted with pine trees, line the eastern edge of Flatwillow Creek as it begins its northeasterly flow toward Petrolia Reservoir. Sandy soil on the top of the rims toward the east is in sharp contrast to the gumbo flats and hardpan drainage of Yellow Water Basin and Pike Creek.

Pike Creek originates in the low hills south of Grassrange. It is not a live stream and is wholly dependent upon spring runoff and rain for its existence. Yellow Water Creek originates north and a little east of Pike Creek. It is fed by a series of small springs west of the Petroleum County line. These springs made upper Yellow Water Creek attractive to early settlers. Yellow Water and Pike Creeks both flow in an easterly direction and empty into Flatwillow Creek.

An historic description of Flatwillow Creek and Flatwillow Crossing can be found in Granville Stuart's book Pioneering in Montana. In his journal he records an overnight stop in May 1880 at Landusky and Hamilton's trading post at Flatwillow Crossing. He says of the country, "There are a few plum thickets and chokecherries and plenty of box elder, but no ash, and but little cotton wood or under brush. Deep rich soil. 'Pike' Landusky and Jo Hamilton planted corn, potatoes, and turnips and they all grew. There is no doubt that tomatoes, squash, pumpkins and such can be grown successfully here."

"There are some yellow pines and cedars on the bluffs but not much and it is about eighteen miles up to the spur of the Snowies on the south side of the creek to good pine poles and logs. Flatwillow is about thirty to thirty-five feet wide with generally steep cut banks (muddy) but mostly gravel bottom . . . "

"Landusky and Hamilton have three log cabins of one room each, dirt roof and dirt floor. They have a picket corral of box elder logs about seven or eight feet high and sixty feet square where they corral their horses every night and put a boy, Harry Morgan, out to watch them day times. The Sioux Indians raided this country regularly . . . Plenty of good hay land around here and picturesque cliffs coming on the south side."

After their stop at Flatwillow Crossing, Stuart and his party traveled up Flatwillow Creek for about 20 miles before turning north to McDonald Creek and present-day Grassrange. In view of the land transactions in the 1880s documented in the following pages, it is interesting to note Stuart makes no mention of seeing any settlers or cabins until reaching Brown's trading post which, presumably, was in the Tyler area. Settlement must have come very quickly to the area.

Several events, no doubt, prompted and encouraged this rapid development. Gold was discovered in the Judith Mountains in 1879, and the construction of Ft. Maginnis began in 1880. Both events spurred the need for transporting freight through the area. Freight from the Yellowstone River originated where navigation of the Yellowstone became difficult at Junction City. Fort Custer and Terry's Landing near the mouth of the Big Horn River. The most direct route to the Judith Mountains and Fort Maginnis from these points was via Flatwillow Crossing.

Silloway's "History of Central Montana" states that in 1883, or earlier, regular stage lines were operating between the Maiden mining area and Junction City. According to his history, stations on the line were Fords Creek, McDonald Creek, Yellow Water Creek, Flatwillow Crossing, Musselshell, and Junction City. Flatwillow Crossing was on the Fred Lawrence ranch. The Yellow Water stop was at the Jim Duffy ranch and the McDonald Creek stop was at the Chamberlain ranch. (See also Lawrence; Landusky; Duffy)

Post offices were officially designated at Flatwillow, Grassrange and Musselshell on March 27, 1883. John Dohrer was appointed postmaster at Flatwillow, John Chamberlain at Grassrange, and Lawrence Reed at Musselshell.

Flatwillow Crossing

(By Angelu Tripp Pugrod)

Flatwillow Crossing, as it appears on the earliest maps, started out as a trading post for trappers and Indians. The trading post was situated between Flatwillow Creek and the mouth of Pike Creek.

Thinking about the history of the area invokes questions: Who was first? What happened to them?

By researching deed books, it is apparent that Flatwillow Creek, Pike Creek, and Upper Yellow Water Creek were well settled by the year 1885. The area was not surveyed until about 1885 or 1886, so no legal land descriptions before that time are available. Prior to the formation of Fergus County in 1885, people in this area
were required to go to White Sulphur Springs to file
documents. The following is a partial list of some land
transactions on Flatwillow and Pike Creeks prior to 1900,
starting at the Fergus County line and working
downstream.

Phillip Gallager sold one-half interest in his 720 acres
in 1885 to Joseph, Edward and Thryse Hudnott; in 1888
he sold the other half to them, and they sold the entire
parcel to Jim Willowlade that same year.

William and Isabelle Perkins sold their 680 acres in
1892 to Marion Wheeler and Alfred Lyman. Part of this
acreage sold in sheriff’s sale to Tom Cruse in 1902.

Marion and Jennie May Wheeler sold their 520 acres to
William Parberry in 1895. The Parberry Estate sold the
land to Alice Shaw in 1904, and she immediately sold it to
W. S. Shaw.

John Bender had 320 acres which Carl Lindstrand ac-
quired in 1899 in a sheriff’s sale. Lindstrand lost it in
1904, again in a sheriff’s sale, to Alice and W. S. Shaw.

Ora Clement sold his 160 acres to Hallowell Clement in
1892 which Hallowell added to the 155 acres he already
owned. Hallowell also bought 315 acres in 1890 from Ida
and Olin Clement. 160 acres in 1899 from Carl Bender,
and 80 acres in 1887 from Lester Hunt.

Robert and Rebecca Miller Jones sold their 160 acres to
Peter Peterson in 1899. This became the property of
Berven-Reisater in 1904, by way of a sheriff’s sale.

David Miller controlled 320 acres that passed to Albert
Miller in 1889. A sheriff’s sale in 1899 gave the land to
L. H. Hole, who sold to Hallowell Clement in 1900. Henry
Sieben sold his 160 acres to Hallowell in 1889. (This is the
same Henry Sieben who started Sieben Land and
Livestock of the Helena area).

Florence and Henry Neill sold 320 acres to William
Cameron in 1887. Cameron sold all of his holdings to his
neighbor, David Perrie, in 1893. David Perrie sold some
of his land to Christina (Perrie) Wilson (Mrs. Jim Wilson
Sr.) in 1898; in 1905 he sold the rest of his holdings to
her.

Powell Landusky and Jo Hamilton sold 480 acres to
Fred Lawrence in 1882. Fred and Mattie Lawrence had
320 acres in addition to this.

I. G. Sherman had 320 acres, Pleasant Spurlock 80
acres, William Carl 320 acres, Ansor Gray 220 acres.
William Robertson 320 acres, William and Charles Cram
480 acres and B. F. Lepper 480 acres.

On Alkali Creek, Peter Peterson had 320 acres and John
Romanstadt had 160.

John Berven, Helge Hus, Frank Johnson, Loren Petersen,
Tom Reisater and George Sheppard were on Pike
Creek.

It is noteworthy that of all the people on Flatwillow
Creek, in what is now Petroleum County, only Reed
Welch, Lawrence, Clement, Gallaher, Perkins, Clark Bros.
and Lepper filed water rights before 1885. This indicates
that the others were largely stockmen who used the creek
for stock water and were not interested in developing hay
meadows.

According to Harry Tripp, who came to Flatwillow in
1911, the settlement consisted of a store that was
managed by George Davis, and owned by Handel
Brothers of Musselshell; a log hotel which was operated
by Mrs. Frank (Ella) Millsap and owned by Mrs. I. G.
Sherman; the Yellow Dog Saloon operated by Frank
Millsap; a blacksmith shop operated by Emerson Grow;
the Baker home; the Davis home; a large log barn and
another log structure that served as a bunkhouse in one
end and a schoolhouse in the other.
Flatwillow Store and Post Office

The Winnett Times (February 27, 1927), says the Flatwillow store was built in the year 1892.


With the coming of the railroad to Musselshell in 1908, the Handel Brothers of Musselshell started a freight and stage line. The first stop, going north, was Flatwillow Crossing. Here they changed horses and had an overnight stop. Flatwillow was the only post office in the immediate area and served a very large area. Its patrons included residents on upper and lower Flatwillow Creek, Pike Creek, Yellow Water Creek, Elk Creek and McDonald Creek. Among those served were: Lillian Bean and W. E. Bean, H. F. Clement, George Davis, Herman E. Garl, Claude Hammergren, Barney Higgins, Louis Holland, Ernest Hunter, Lewis Jenkins, Walter Jordan, John Kinnick, W. Lund, F. H. Magnuson, D. B. Miller, Frank Nolan, Lars Pugrud, Tom Reisater, John Berven, John Rowley, W.S. Shaw, Pleasant Spurlock, Thompson Brothers, Frank Ward, James Wilson, Perry Baker, Walter J. Winnett and George F. Wright.

Homesteaders arriving in 1911-12 recall the store as being on the east side of the street, with the Yellow Dog Saloon on one side and the blacksmith shop on the other. Those coming later remember the store as being on the west side of the road near the present store building. It can be assumed that when Lepper-Davis purchased the store from Handel Bros. in 1918, it was moved across the road. This could have been necessary because the original site had been homesteaded.

In 1918-19 the Polk Directory indicated that the post office served 147 people with George Davis as postmaster. There was tri-weekly stage service from Musselshell; R. C. Blee was blacksmith; Oscar Bundy was blacksmith; Lepper-Davis Co. (B. F. and H. W. Lepper and George Davis) operated a general store; Edward Nasheim was road supervisor; Oliver Brothers were dealing in grain; John Reams was constable; Oscar Rutledge was Justice and I. G. Sherman owned the hotel.

In 1926 Lepper-Davis sold the building and stock to Vern and Blanche Porter. Porters also took over the job of postmaster. By this time living quarters and storage space had been added to the store. The house (known as the Davis house) had been moved across from the Flatwillow Hall.

On the night of February 4, 1927, the store and all attached buildings burned to the ground. Porters were able to save a few of their personal belongings, but very little. Porters did not rebuild but moved back to their ranch in the Lone Prairie area.

Jim Wilson wanted a store in the community, so he hired Ted Svindland to build a new, stucco-covered
building with a full basement. Elmer Eager stocked the store and O. H. Redd (who had been working for Eager in Winnett) operated the store until 1930 when Mr. Eager needed his stock back in Winnett to replace the inventory lost in a fire. O. H. was able to restock, however, and the store continued in operation until the summer of 1935.

The store building is still standing. It, the Flatwillow Hall and the old Jimmy Wilson house are all that are left of the town of Flatwillow, Montana. In 1989.

Flatwillow Hotel

According to an item written by Amanda Swift for the Winnett Times, the Flatwillow Hotel was originally built by Fred Lawrence as a home for his bride, Mattie Lawrence. Ed Weaver operated the hotel in 1908 and 1909. Millsaps moved from Lewistown to operate it in 1910.

The hotel was a two-story log building with a kitchen added. It was quite busy for a few years because of teachers and homesteaders, and the fact it was the stage layover. When the Millsaps moved to Winnett in 1917, the hotel was closed to the public. It was torn down and burned in the 1950s.

The following is a story related by Fern Millsap Whitten: "Mrs. S. Sherman, who owned the hotel that Dad and Mother managed, used to come over from Billings every so often. As I remember her, which may have been an entirely different impression than she gave to others, she would come floating into the hotel, expecting the best room and the most attention. She always demanded that water be carried upstairs for a bath as soon as she arrived. For each meal she had a different dress on, and she also changed in the middle of the afternoon. After I had watched her for awhile, I looked at her and exclaimed, 'You must be awful dirty to change your dress so often!' She looked at me through a long-handled lorgnette, sniffed and said to my mother, 'What an ill-mannered child.' (I was about five.)"

Fern also tells of a black couple who came looking for a job. Mrs. Millsap told them she would hire them, but that if they drank they would have to leave. They worked for quite a while helping with the cooking and odd jobs, and in the evenings they would play the piano and sing. Fern recalls that they were very good and everybody enjoyed them. One day, when the stage was in, they went over to the saloon and got drunk. When they came back to the hotel Mrs. Millsap told them to leave. They loaded their things and staggered over and got on the stage.

After they were gone, Mrs. Millsap and the girls went to clean the couple's room. When they turned the mattress, they found an arsenal of knives and guns hidden there. Mrs. Millsap admitted she would not have felt so at ease with them had she known about the cache.
Flatwillow Hall

In the early years the community recreation consisted of dances, card parties and potluck dinners. These were held in the schoolhouse. At Flatwillow there was an outdoor dance floor. By 1920, about 150 families claimed Flatwillow as their address and there were over 50 children in the Flatwillow School. The people decided they needed a community hall and started making plans.

Mr. B. F. Lepper offered to donate $1000 to the cause if the community would name the building Lepper Memorial Hall. It was to be a tribute to his nephew, H. W. Lepper, who had died of the flu in 1918. In the spring of 1921, with this money as a starter, the community held a donation drive, ordered materials, and, with the use of volunteer labor, built the Hall.

The Grand Opening of the Hall was held on July 4, 1921. It was an all-day affair including a picnic, games, supper and dance. It was a tremendous success with over 300 people attending. Quite a debt remained to be paid, so dances, rodeos, plays and other events were scheduled to pay off the debt. All labor was free, from taking out ashes to cleaning the Hall before and after an event. Only the orchestra received pay. In 1925 the community was able to announce in the Winnett Times that the Hall was free of debt.

Not everyone was happy with the way things were going at the Hall. In the fall of 1925 a group of people, with Henry Hawkins as spokesman, tried to close the Hall to dancing after midnight on Saturday. A law was cited (Section 11039 Revised Code, State of Montana 1921) loosely known as the Sunday Dance Law. The Hall board posted public notice that this law didn’t apply to the Hall, because the Hall and area around it were considered a playground-entertainment center and because liquor was being sold.

In early 1926 Henry Hawkins had Bob Bessay, secretary-treasurer of the board, arrested for violation of the law. He also had Jim Wilson notified that he should remove the Hall from his property to avoid legal responsibility.

A jury trial was held in Winnett. Witnesses for the plaintiff were Henry Hawkins, Harley Pollock and John Berven. Witnesses for the defense were Del Walker, John Fishborn, Herman Puller, Ben Zimmerman, Willard Markland, Ralph Hardy, Charles Doman, Joe Cassidy, O. E. Boggess and Ruth Palmer. The jury decided five to one in favor of the defense, and the board was cleared. Henry stated that he would appeal to the Montana Supreme Court.

Then disaster struck. During the night of Monday, May 3, 1926, Flatwillow Hall burned to the ground. The State Fire Marshall decided the fire had been set by a person or persons unknown. It was revealed that Bob Bessay had received an anonymous typed letter stating, “BETTER LAY OFF THE SUNDAY DANCES — THIS IS A WARNING.” Bob had thought it was a threat to have him arrested again, and gave no thought of the safety of the Hall itself. The community was stricken and, quite naturally, those who had brought suit were blamed. The rumor was circulated that the owners of the dance hall in Winnett had hired the fire set, knowing they would be blamed. Records do not show anyone was ever arrested for, or convicted of, the arson.

The Hall was insured for $3000 and, as soon as the insurance company paid the claim, the indomitable people of Flatwillow started cleaning up the mess and planning the new Hall. Just over $2000 was raised in donations. On July 1, 1926, the rebuilding material was hauled to the site. Ted Svindland was hired to be the head carpenter and to oversee the volunteer labor. Building on the old foundation, it was hoped to have the work completed in one month.

On July 23 the first dance was held in the “New Hall.” It was on the subfloor, and there was still work to be done, but the community was proud and happy again. The old hall had had a stage across one end which took up quite a bit of space. In the New Hall all the floor was left free and a stage was added to the east side. On August 14, 1926, a grand opening of the New Hall was held. An enormous
crowd came to help celebrate. The Hall was "up and running."

Two annual "Hall" events have survived throughout the years. At Memorial Day Dinner, everyone gets together for a meal and cleans the cemetery. The Thanksgiving Dinner used to be a dinner followed by an evening of local talent skits and card playing. These events came to an end in the 1960s because there were not enough people to participate. Now the annual meeting of the members of the Hall association is held at this dinner.

For many years some activity went on at the Hall every week. Since everybody tried to go to everything and there were no babysitters, the children went too. Where else could one find grown men dancing with little girls and grown women dancing with little boys? As the evening wore on, the children wore out. Each child would take his or her blanket, which the parents had brought, and go to sleep on the basement tables. There were always older women downstairs cleaning up from supper and visiting. While they didn't consider themselves baby-sitters, they did keep an eye on the sleeping children.

When Wilsons sold their ranch to the Nebraska Feeding Company in the 1940s, apparently no one considered the fact that the Hall was still on their ranch land, and that no lease had been written. In the 1970s, Bud and Ruby Jones (managers of the Nebraska Feeding Co.) tried unsuccessfully to get Mr. Foxley to deed the ground to the community. In the spring of 1983 the sale of the Nebraska Feeding Co. to the First Continental Corporation was finalized. Mike Greytak, a shareholder in the FCC, made inquiries of Pugruds about the building the corporation had acquired as part of their purchase.

At a meeting to discuss the situation, local people expressed the opinion that they owned the Hall because they had paid taxes on it for 60 years. They all knew, however, it would take a court case to prove the point. Mike Greytak felt sure he could arrange a 99-year lease. He had the area surveyed and a lease was written.

On the basis of this lease, a committee was appointed to raise financing for the continued operation of the Hall. The committee knowing that many people had fond memories of the building, decided to sell memberships to the Hall. Memberships would cost $50 each and the
money would be put in savings or CD’s so taxes, lights, coal and insurance could be paid out of the interest on the money. Seven hundred letters were sent out, and about 90 memberships were sold. Many people bought memorial memberships for their parents. These names are listed on a plaque in the Hall.

In 1986 John Greytak, president of FCC, prevailed upon his backer, Aetna Life Insurance Co., to give the community a deed to the property. This was done and the deed recorded. The Hall and surrounding land now belongs to the community.

There is a song entitled “This Old House,” and the verse speaks of the old house “knowing his children and wife, and knowing his strife.” This Old Hall has known our parents, our grandparents, our friends, and neighbors. It has helped us celebrate Christmas, Fourth of July, Thanksgiving, births and weddings. It has shown us many good times with pleasant memories. It has helped us say “goodbye” to our loved ones and to honor them on Memorial Day. It has served as church, a sports arena, a dance hall, and anything else it was needed for!

Flatwillow Telephone

The idea of a telephone in the Flatwillow area was born when word of a resident’s sickness reached Roundup, Montana. The lady, Mrs. Clement, was back East and became very sick. Word of the illness reached Roundup in the midst of a blizzard and was delivered to the Clement family at great risk to the messenger.

In the spring of 1930, a group of interested citizens started selling shares in a proposed telephone company. The company was incorporated in May with a value of $2300. There were 58 subscribers — both individuals and businesses. At about the time funds were needed for materials and the necessity for collections on subscriptions became urgent, agricultural, climatic and commercial conditions, both general and local, turned for the worse. Collections were almost impossible to make, in most cases because of the financial inability of the subscriber.

Work on the line was carried on spasmodically as finances and time would permit. Finally, on November 29, 1930, the line was completed and telephone communication was established with Winnett through the Burt Sisters Exchange. The line was built with minimum expense and with native ingenuity creating many of the tools for the work. These tools, although crude, served to accomplish desired ends and saved the community many dollars.

The main line had two rural termini — the upper or west terminus being at the southwest corner of the Thum ranch on Flatwillow Creek, and the south branch, which ran past Flatwillow Post Office, having its terminus near the William Myers’ place. There were approximately 700 poles in the main line which was 28 miles long. Two side lines were set, one going to the William Johnke place, the other to the Tony Mlekush place. The line was also extended to accommodate the McFadden and O. M. Green ranches.

Those with service were Thums, Clements, Porters, Berkins, Wilkinson, Myerse, Carters, McCollums, Jim Wilson Jr., McFaddens, Greens, Mlekushes and William Johnkes.

Although the service operated just a few years, one must admire these hardy souls who were independent enough to spend their own time and money to realize a dream.

Wallview and Howard Coulee

Wallview and Howard Coulee lie in the lower two-thirds of Township 12N, Ranges 25-26-27E, and the upper two-thirds of Township 11N, Ranges 25-26-27E. Wallview was often called the Flatwillow Bench. It was a complete community although it had a post office for only a brief time and no store. The post office was run by Otto Hill in his home from February 1915 until August 1916 and was known as Fermus. The name was derived from the first syllable in each name of the two counties near whose boundary it stood — FERgus and MUSselsh.

In 1910 the settlers started a Sunday school which eventually led to the only church building in the area. Richarsons donated the land for a church and cemetery, and the rest of the residents donated time, money and lumber. Later this church was moved to Roundup where it still serves as a church. The cemetery was duly record-


269
ed but there are several unmarked graves. Julius Heuschkel, whose family were early homesteaders, started a project in 1978 of cleaning and re-fencing the area and identifying graves. He has published an annual report on his progress as well as a list of the names and addresses of relatives he has contacted. The list was a great help in securing information for this book.

In 1911 the people of Flatwillow Bench applied for a school district. The area became School District #89. The district operated two schools for several years — Joyce or Orient, and Wallview or Richardson. The community had a literary club where men, women and children met to discuss books, give reports, have spelldowns and hold debates.

Howard Coulee was largely railroad and state land with very few homesteaders. The people who lived on the western edge of the area seemed to go to Wallview to socialize, while those on the east joined the Kelley Community.

Though 78 families or bachelors were located in the Petroleum County half of the area, by 1935 there were almost no people remaining.

Lone Prairie and Pike Creek

Although this area did not have a post office or a store, it was a community that worked and played together. The people worked particularly hard to support their schools. Folks attended church in Flatwillow or Wallview and got their mail and groceries at Flatwillow. The area was settled very early — much of it by 1885. The advent of the Junction City-Fort Maginnis stage line was undoubtedly responsible for much of the early settlement. All the early settlers were located either on a creek or alongside the stage trail.

Of all the people who lived in the Pike Creek and Lone Prairie areas, there now are no people living on Pike Creek and only six families in Lone Prairie. The whole area is owned by four families, the federal government and the state of Montana.

Irrigation Proposals and Projects

The possibility of developing a major irrigation project with the water of Flatwillow Creek has often been considered. As early as 1910, Abe Hogeland, an engineer and surveyor from Lewistown, Montana, studied the potential of such a project. A number of local people were interested in the survey.

In 1911 David Hilger of Lewistown, John Berkin and John McGinnis of Butte, Montana, and Walter Winnett formed a company called the Fergus County Land and Irrigation Company. The company filed the necessary papers to have about 8000 acres of land between Flatwillow Creek and Yellow Water Creek withdrawn from homesteading under the Carey Act.

The Carey Act had been passed by the U.S. Congress in 1894 in an effort to promote the development and settlement of arid lands in the western states. The U. S. Secretary of Interior was given authority to grant to certain states up to one million acres of qualifying desert homestead lands. The states were to administer the lands in a manner which would assure the irrigation, reclamation and settlement of the specified area. Individuals or groups (such as the Fergus County Land and Irrigation Company) could apply to the state for permission to develop an irrigation system, and if the project was approved by both the state and the federal officials and satisfactorily completed, title to the land would go to the individuals utilizing the water. The water users had to meet certain requirements similar to homestead regulations in order to comply.

The plan submitted by the Fergus County Land and Irrigation project met the requirements of the law, and the land was withdrawn from regular homesteading. The company was given three years to complete the project. Their proposal called for a dam 90 feet high on a fork of Pike Creek in Sec. 10, T12N-R25E. Water from Flatwillow Creek was to be diverted via a ditch to the reservoir, and irrigation ditches would be constructed to irrigate a large area between Yellow Water Creek and Pike Creek.

The project floundered, however, and even after having been granted an extension of time (to December 1918) the project did not materialize. Many felt it had been a speculative venture in which outside people intended to reap financial benefits with no real concern for the obligation to reclaim the land and settle it.

The land which had been withdrawn from homesteading continued under the control of the Carey Land Act Board of Montana. It remained a large unfenced open range area until March 1932 when federal action reopened it for homesteading. For the first 90 days after the reopening, veterans were given filing preference. After that time, other qualifying applicants could file homesteads. Among those who took advantage of the opportunity were Tony Milekush, Albert Milekush, William Johnke, Tony Pancich, Millie and William Markland and Glen Stroup.

During the 1930s a variety of new federal programs became available for irrigation and reclamation. Once more surveyors and engineers sharpened their pencils in an effort to develop a workable plan for an irrigation project utilizing the water from Flatwillow Creek.

In September 1933 the Flatwillow Bench Reservoir
project was submitted to the state advisory committee of the Civil Works Administration and the State Water Conservation Board. The project proposed the building of a reservoir south of Flatwillow Creek in Sec. 18-T11-N-R25E. The reservoir would be filled from Flatwillow Creek via a ditch commencing several miles to the west. The water would be stored for release into Flatwillow Creek during the dry months when the flow would normally be too low for irrigation.

The estimated cost of the plan was $233,000. It was to be funded with federal and state funds. Eleven to fifteen thousand acres were to be irrigated. Unlike the Carey Act proposal, however, the primary purpose of this plan was to store water to irrigate lands already being irrigated, not to develop new lands.

Unforeseen problems developed and the plan was modified. In March 1934 a Flatwillow Water Conservationist Association was formed with Earl Clark, Warren Swingle, Emil Zimmerman, M. J. Boyd, Jacob Thum and Hall Clement as directors. E. J. Parkinson, county surveyor, with a crew of eleven men began a survey for a different dam site than the original project had specified. The new site was to be located about 15 miles west of the Petroleum County line on the north fork of Flatwillow Creek. Before the survey was completed, however, the Civil Works Administration was closed by the federal government, leaving the project without a source of funding.

In 1935 another proposal was put forth for the Flatwillow locality. This time, however, the water was not to be taken from Flatwillow Creek but rather from Yellow Water Creek. E. J. Parkinson surveyed and laid out a dam site about six miles east of the Fergus County line on Yellow Water Creek. The dam was to be a quarter of a mile long, 31 feet high and have a capacity to store 4400 acre feet of water. The project was approved by the necessary federal and state agencies.

The State Water Conservation Service provided two 65-horsepower Caterpillar tractors, a scarifier, a heavy 12’ grader, a seven-yard LaTourneau carryall scraper and other machinery and equipment. Men from the Civilian Conservation Corp, working three shifts a day in the summer of 1937, performed the labor. And labor it was! Over a two-year period, 200,000 cubic yards of dirt and 90,000 cubic yards of rock were moved. The reservoir was completed in June 1938.

In 1940 a Yellow Water Irrigation District was organized with Glen Stroup, president; William Youderian, vice-president; and Albert Mlekush, secretary-treasurer. The group began preparing the necessary papers for surveying and building ditches. Various federal reclamation funds were sought but progress was slow and the project was not completed.

June 1944 was an exceptionally wet month with 8.18 inches of rain reported at Flatwillow for the month. Yellow Water Reservoir was full and running over the spillway for the first time in its history.

It was not until 1948 that the dam was actively used for irrigation. Robert Raundal, Floyd Hill, Joe King, O. B. Canfield, and T. H. Woodworth incorporated the Yellow Water Water Users’ Association. The association drew up the necessary papers to purchase water rights from the State Water Conservation Board, to determine individual water allocations, and to plan the construction of ditches. The Yellow Water Water Users’ Association has been in existence continuously since that time. Present members of the association are Floyd Hill, Keith Reynolds, Jack Kiehl and Joe King, Ill.

Yellow Water Reservoir has become a recreation area under the direction of State Fish, Wildlife and Parks Department. An improved road to the area was completed in 1951.

**Schools**

The first schools in the area were held in people’s homes and the teachers were either volunteer or the families paid a tuition. One such school was taught by Mrs. Mattie Sherman at Flatwillow.

District #26 was the first school district to be created in what is now Petroleum County. In 1898 a petition was sent to E. S. Peebles, Superintendent of Schools for Fergus County, Montana, requesting that a school district be formed with boundary lines as follows:

'Beginning at the northwest corner of Township 14N of Range 23E and following eastward along the north line of Township 14N to the Musselshell River, thence, up the Musselshell River to the south line of Township 12 north, Thence west along the south line of Township 12N to the
west line of Range 23E, thence, north to place of starting."

As one can see, this district included all of Petroleum County south of the present Highway #200 plus two townships to the west (12 miles west of the present county line).

Families represented on the petition were: Degner, Gray, Jenkins, Thompson, Hansen, Shaw, Bean, Nerbourg, Cinnamon, Guiler, Tocheleau, Franklin, Oleson, Boyle, Jones, Wise, Finkbeiner and Quillette. Forty-seven children were listed ranging in age from six to 19.

The petition was granted on September 15, 1899. (A copy of the petition is on file at the public library in Winnett.) The first trustees were Mattie Sherman, Bertha Wood and George Wright.

The first school in the district was named Flatwillow with Laura Archer as teacher. It is believed she taught three-month sessions at various locations throughout the district. The original schoolhouse at Flatwillow Crossing was an old log cabin that was a bunkhouse in one end and a school in the other.

Legend has it that school was held in the Yellow Dog Saloon by day, and a saloon was run in the building at night. Fern and Leone Millsap, daughters of Frank Millsap, say this was not true. Their father ran the saloon and it was a stopping place for people waiting for the stage, meeting other people and playing cards. It took the place of a hotel lobby or a waiting room and was not a saloon in the terms we think of now.

In 1911 the school board members were Perry Baker, Frank Millsap and George Davis. Because the district was so big, they hired teachers for a large area including Winnett, Brush Creek and Cat Creek (later known as the Shay School) even though the two latter schools were several miles north of the legal boundary of the district. The board hired Harry Tripp to teach the Brush Creek School and Howard Tripp the Cat Creek School in 1912-13. In 1911 they contracted with Frank Mosher to build two new schoolhouses. One was to be built at Flatwillow (Sec 1-12-26) and the other to be built in Winnett.

The first teacher in the new Flatwillow School building was Hallie King. Miss King came to Flatwillow from Minneapolis and was hired at a wage of $60 a month to teach. In her words, "There were about thirty children in school — all grades. After I had taught a month, the school board raised my salary to $70 a month.

"Mrs. Millsap ran the hotel, and was for anything that was for the betterment of the school. In the two years that I taught there, I don't believe there was a day she didn't send coffee over for my lunch. She decided we needed a piano for the school, so she sponsored a box social to raise money. Every lady brought a lunch in a box and the boxes were auctioned off to the highest bidder. The buyer got to eat lunch with the lady who donated the box. Some boxes brought as much as fifteen dollars, and the social netted enough to buy a piano.

"The Christmas program was always a big event.

Teacherage at Flatwillow with schoolgirls Ruth Noll (mostly hidden), Helene Stroup, Anna Noll, Jerra Lee Wilson, Arlene Johnke, Mabel Redd, Paula Johnke


George Davis accepted contributions for gifts for all the children and also treats of candy, nuts, and apples for everyone. Mrs. Davis, Mrs. Baker, Mrs. Millsap and I selected gifts for eighty children. Mr. Jim Wilson Sr. always had a box of oranges delivered from Billings as his share of the treat. The tree was decorated with lighted candles.

"One year when Pete Duncan was acting Santa Claus, while he was up on a stepladder trying to reach gifts on the tree, he lost his balance and fell into the tree. I'll never know what stopped the candles from starting a fire. It would have been terrible because the schoolhouse was packed with people, and the only exit was next to the tree.

"One day in the middle of winter when the snow was deep and it was bitterly cold, I looked out the window and saw the three Sharkey children fall at the gate. We ran out and got them into the schoolhouse. I sent for Mrs.


Millsap and we worked over them for a long time before they were able to get around. I sent one of the big boys, with a horse, up to Sharkeys to tell them what had happened. Mr. Sharkey came down in a bobsled, bundled the children in a feather bed, and took them home.

District #26 also operated an early school in Howard Coulee located in Sec. 27-12-27.

The area encompassed in District #26 was eventually carved into 15 separate school districts as people began to demand control of their own schools. In many instances a fairly large new district was created; then as more people settled, the newer district was divided into several more districts. It was an ever-changing jigsaw puzzle. (See school district map in the Introduction.)

The following districts were created from parts of the original District #26 area: District #39 served Battrick and an area south of Grassrange; #89 (1911) served the area south and west of Flatwillow; #106 (1913) served the Glaze School; #107 (1913) Weede and a large area to the east; #121 (1914) Petrolia; #138 (1914) Kelley; #134 (1914) Teigen and Kinnick; #144 South Battrick; #149 (1915) Sheldon and East Burgeton; #158 (1916) Berkvam; #159 (1916) Winnett, Brush Creek, Cat Creek; #164 (1916) Weston; #191 (1917) Carmichael; #36 (1920) Lone Prairie; #197 (1921) Bachman.

The districts of particular interest to the Flatwillow area.

Wallview School (1911): Teacher, Miss Lena Houtrow, Bernice Johnson, Doris Richardson, Edith Richardson, Hazel Richardson, Sylvia Bergsing, Hazel Braithwaite, Valentine Braithwaite, Homer Richardson, Clarence Bergsing

were #36, #89, #106, #158, #191 and #197.

On February 2, 1911, a petition was granted forming District #89. This district had three school locations. The big school was located in Sec. 29-12-26 and was called Wallview or Johnson or Richardson School. This school also served as a church until the church was built in 1915. At a later date, the schoolhouse was moved to section 17 of the same township where it served as a temporary school. In 1942 it was moved to Sec. 14-12-25 and still later to section 22 where it still stands. By the time this school sprouted legs, however, the area was all part of District #36. The other early school in District #89 was called the Joyce or Root or Hell's Hollow School and was located in Sec. 14-12-26. There is a partial list of students and teachers for this district on file in the Petroleum County Community Library.

In 1912 a petition was submitted to form District #106

Wallview School (1913): Hazel Richardson, Bernice Johnson, Doris Richardson, Edith Richardson, Sylvia Bergsing, Fred Grodeen, teacher, Hazel Braithwaite

Wallview School: Charles Fry, Hazel Richardson, Doris Richardson, Bernice Johnson, Hazel Braithwaite, Edith Richardson, Valentine Braithwaite, Sylvia Bergsing, Homer Richardson, Clarence Bergsing, Mary Kleza

out of districts #26 and #89. The new district was approved February 15, 1913, and the school was known as the Glaze or Rung School.

In about 1915 the Flatwillow District opened a school in Yellow Water Basin. An abandoned homestead house belonging to Joe Hallen was used for a schoolhouse. Among those who attended the school were the Berkvam, Domon, Rostad, Kindschy, Stroup, Hawkins and Johnson children, Magdalena Conrad, Mary Feaster, Dorothy Shaw and Viola Youderian were among the teachers. After 1922-23 the school location was changed and the expenses were shared by District #36 and #159.

The Basin School was moved to a new location about three miles north of its original location in 1925 and still later it was moved into District #159 about two miles north of Yellow Water Creek. It was variously called the Stroup, Walker, Basin or Yellow Water School.

District #159 operated a school in the same general area north of Yellow Water Creek in about 1916. A new building was constructed on the Margaret Johnson property. This school served the Johnson, Telich, Ringo, Lee, Davis, Redmond and Walker children during its years of operation. Some of the teachers were Isabelle Davis, Ginevra Van Tassell, Joe Langshausen and Dora Beer.
Wallview School Picnic (1914): Homer Richardson, Valentine Braithwaite, Hazel Richardson, Clarence Bergsing, Doris Richardson, Edith Richardson, Irma Arnold, Sylvia Bergsing, Dwight Wilcox, Mary Klezka, Bernice Johnson, Charles Fry, Arner Nielsen, Hazel Braithwaite, ? Arnold, Leonard Wilcox, ? Minor, Sam Minor, Annie Minor, Leone Wilcox

Wallview School

Walker School (1927): Charles Barnes, Donald Lancelle, Dorothy Lancelle, Ray Barnes, Maxine Barnes, Anna Kleiman, teacher. Wilma Stroup took the picture

Yellow Water Basin School (March 2, 1918): (Back row) Magdalena Conrad, teacher, Georgia Berkvam, Mabel Doman (Front row) Eva Doman, Alma Rostad, Vera Berkvam, Bill Doman and little Lillian Franzen in front

Lone Prairie School (1928): Miss Quanbeck, Goldie Darnell, Joan Clement, Anna Wilkinson, Evelyn Wilkinson

Wallview School
The people in this area lived near the old Flatwillow stage road. Some of them received their mail and groceries in Flatwillow, some in Grassrange.

By 1916 the people of the Pike Creek and Lone Prairie areas felt they could better represent themselves, so District #158 was formed. It had an East End School and a West End School. The East End School was opened in a house belonging to Jim Markland. Later the district bought land from Fred Hansen and built a schoolhouse across the corner in Sec. 12-12-25. The West End School was on the Lambert place in Sec. 4-12-25.

In 1917 District #191 on the western edge of the district, was formed and Carmichael (or Bender Creek) School was opened. At the time of its formation, nineteen children were listed as potential students — Tottem, Zigan, Mans, Stroming, Ward, Wallace, Henndon and Carmichael children. Rose Lancelle, Mabel McCabe and Guy Schellenger taught the school at various times.

District #36 was formed in 1920. It became known as the Lone Prairie District. It was a small district to begin with, but eventually it encompassed all of #158, #191 and #106. It operated as a district until 1965. The clerk’s records for this district are available from 1920 to 1965. They form a complete history of the district.

People in District #158 had become dissatisfied with their schoolhouse in section 12. The new district #36 included the section 12 location, so school was moved to the Jim Markland house again. He was paid $7 a month for the use of it. The district sold $2000 worth of bonds and hired Otto Moore to build a new school. This was a large school and had a full basement and a cistern for water. School was held there from 1922 until 1935.

The district became unable to meet its financial obligation, however; so in 1935-36 the community was forced to hold “temporary” school in the Wallview schoolhouse. The building had been moved near the creek on the McEneaney place. No warrants were issued that year. The Wilkinson and Brown children went to the school. The next two years, District #158 was again able to pay a teacher, and school was held at that location.

From the fall of 1938 until the fall of 1942 no activity was recorded in the clerk’s records. In 1942 the Wallview schoolhouse was moved from the McEneaney site to Sec. 14-12-25, and school was commenced with Ruth Koetitz teaching. When the Zimmerman children were old enough to attend school, the schoolhouse was moved for the last time one mile west. Mrs. Helen Iverson was clerk of this district from 1942 until 1965-66.

The last district formed in the Flatwillow area was #197, created in 1921. It operated the Bachman School for a brief time. The district consolidated with District #159 in 1933.
Flatwillow Cemetery

Beneath the pine-covered rimrocks to the south and east of the original Flatwillow townsite, a quiet spot overlooks the creek and the sagebrush lands beyond. It is here that Fred Lawrence was buried in 1890. As time went on, other area residents chose to bury their loved ones in the peaceful little hollow.

On March 30, 1916, Jens Jorgensen, on whose property the graves were located, officially deeded approximately four acres of land to the Flatwillow Cemetery Association so the continued use of the location as a cemetery could be assured. A blueprint of the area was drawn and lots were sold for $5.00 each, each lot providing space for five graves. Some people made a down payment of as little as 50c a lot, and paid off the balance over a period of time.

Some of the plots which were purchased have never been used. Over the years, approximately 75 burials have been recorded. There are also a number of unmarked graves.

The cemetery is still maintained and cared for, as has always been the case, with community love and labor.

ALGRA, Henry (Sec. 22-12-25) Henry and Beulah McBride Algra leased the ranch known as the Shaw Ranch from R. E. Bowen in 1944. They had two sons, Jerry (1930) and Tom (1943).

Henry was employed in a flour mill at Harlowton, Montana, until he developed asthma and decided to try ranching. The couple lived on the Hopley Ranch north of Harlowton, later moving to the Maiden Hill Ranch in the Judith Gap area.

Henry married Beulah McBride in 1929 at Harlowton, Montana. In the early 1930’s he bought his first band of sheep and drove them over the mountains to the Cheadle area. From there Algras moved to the Bowen Ranch and ran cattle and sheep until they retired in 1971 and moved to Helena, Montana. Henry died in Helena in 1976.

Henry was a large man and Beulah a tiny woman. In later years they could be seen loading hay to feed their livestock. They would drag the bales onto the truck until they got one layer in, then they would go feed that bunch of bales and repeat the process until they had fed everything. Beulah was too small to lift a bale of hay and Henry’s asthma didn’t leave him with enough air to lift one. They were wonderful, uncomplaining people and good neighbors.

ALLISTON, William (Sec. 5-12-26) (Land to Zimmerman) The school census from District #36 (1920) records show that Allistons had three children: Lucile (1913), Gladys (1915) and Donald (1917). They moved away in 1928.

ALT, Albert Albert and Lorraine Olsen Alt worked for the Nebraska Feeding Co. They had three children: Carla (1951), Allen (1954) and LeRoy (1956). From this community they moved to Dovetail where they worked on the Iverson Ranch. There Albert died of a heart attack and Lorraine and the children moved to Roundup, Montana.

ANDERSON, Lawrence (Sec. 26-12-26) (Land to Harris-bank-USA)
leave Petroleum County in 1958 and to move to Eugene, Oregon. In Oregon, the four children — Friedhelm, Hartmut, Rosemarie and Karin — had the benefit of excellent schooling, including the University of Oregon in Eugene. Henry died in 1982.

BAKER, Perry (Sec. 2-12-26) The following information was contributed by Ann Baker McLaughlin:

Perry Baker was born in Hollinbergh, Kansas, in 1871. Perry came to Flatwillow in 1898, arriving at Musselshell, Montana, on a bitter cold day with only a suit jacket and no winter clothes. He took the stage from Musselshell to Flatwillow and walked most of the way to keep from freezing.

He worked at the Wilson Ranch for two years before becoming "Long Jim" Retter's partner in the sheep business and taking out a homestead. In 1905 he and Jim sold their sheep and dissolved the partnership. He and Jim Wilson Sr. became partners in the cattle business for three years. They sold all the cattle in 1908 and Perry went back into the sheep business.

Anna Guiler was a dark-complexioned Scotch-Irish girl who was born in Ravenswood, West Virginia, on November 16, 1877. She received her education in Greenfield, Missouri. She came to Montana in the early 1900s to visit her sister Mona Jordon, wife of Walter Jordon, who lived on the Clement Ranch. Mr. Jordon was Mrs. Hall Clement Sr.'s brother.

In 1906 Perry married Sarah Anna Guiler in Lewistown at the Hawthorne House. Anna was married in a crepe de chine dress, that had rows of tucking from top to bottom, all handmade. Incidentally, two granddaughters were also married in this dress — Mona's daughter, Mona Ellise; and Ann's daughter, Connie.

Anna and Perry established their home in Flatwillow across from the store on the east and the hotel on the south. The springhouse was back of them to the west. It consisted of a large cement tank with a house built around it. Many people hauled their water from there. The water was piped from a spring about a half mile away. Bakers also had water piped into their house. They later moved this house to their homestead about three quarters of a mile upstream.

Perry had some desert claims in the Howard Coulee area. He ran his sheep there on his famous "Banana Ranch." The Banana Ranch got its name when someone asked Perry what he was going to raise on his desert claims. His answer, "Bananas."

Perry was a practical joker and always out for a good time. When Howard Tripp was new in the country, he needed a horse for a long trip he had to make. He made arrangements with Perry to borrow the horse and admitted that he was a pretty good rider. When it came time to mount the horse, Perry had it blindfolded and was ready to ear it down. Howard knew that he wasn't a bronco stomper but hated to admit his reluctance to mount Perry eared the horse and Howard mounted, then Perry let loose with a flourish. The horse just stood there and looked around. It was an extremely gentle kids' horse!

Harry Tripp herded sheep for Perry, part time, when he first came. On his first trip out he questioned Perry about the large piles of rock that sat on the various hills around. Perry told him that they were monuments to departed Indian chiefs. Harry soon learned the true meaning and value of the "Sheepherders' Monuments," and was often thankful for them as the landmarks they were meant to be.

When Petroleum County was formed, Perry was elected sheriff for the first four years. He served the next four years as undersheriff. This eight-year period was the only time Bakers didn't live on the ranch. Perry was
Montana, to complete his education. He lived two years in the mining town of Kendall, Montana, where his father had mining interests.

Art and his brother John took out homesteads near Yellow Water Creek about 1912. Art married Ethel Feaster, daughter of John and Mary Feaster. The Feasters lived near Lewistown but became residents of Petroleum County. (See also FEASTER — Petrolia)

Art and Ethel raised eight children — Maxine, Raymond, Charles, Richard, Edith, Mary, Esther, and Stanley. The three older children were school age when the family lived on the homestead. They rode an old white mare named Doughnut to the Walker School. After several years the school was moved to the school section. It was commonly known as the Stroup School. The Barnes children also attended this school.

In 1927 the family moved to Winnett where Art freighted supplies to the oil field in Cat Creek. All of the children except the youngest attended school in Winnett: Maxine graduated from Winnett High School in 1934. The family left Winnett that year and Arthur began doing survey work for the state. He followed this line of work for the Bureau of Reclamation in Montana, Wyoming and South Dakota from 1944 until he retired. He died in 1965. His wife died in 1977.

Maxine married Raymond Smith, and they live in Clarkston, Washington, where Mr. and Mrs. Barnes retired. Raymond lives in Walla Walla, Washington; Charles in Snohomish, Washington; Richard in Clarkston, Washington; Edith (Smith) in Clarkston; Mary (Keller) in Billings, Montana; and Esther (Finley) in Billings. Stanley lives in Helena, Montana.

BARNES, John P. (Sec. 4-13-26) The Barnes family is an old Montana pioneer family. John P. Barnes, grandfather of the above John P. Barnes, came to Montana in 1864 and located in the Jefferson Valley. He raised stock and followed mining. In 1882 he came to the Judith Basin with his wife, Rosetta L. Beeding, and six children. They settled near Philbrook. In 1894 the family moved to Lewistown, Montana.

Mr. Barnes served as the first mayor of Lewistown in 1899 when the town was incorporated. He had been one of the commissioners who organized Meagher County in 1868, and in 1886 he served as a member of the first Fergus County Board of Commissioners after the county was cut off from Meagher County. In the early 1900s he was a partner in the Barnes-King mine in the North Moccasin Mountains.

John S. was a son of John P. Barnes. He and his wife Mary lived near Philbrook on the Judith River where they raised three sons — John P., born in 1886; Arthur, born in 1888; and Van, born about 1890.

John P. and his brother Arthur both took out homesteads near Yellow Water Creek about 1912. John P. was married to Clarice Learmouth, who had come to Cottonwood Creek in Fergus County in May 1901 with her parents and all their possessions loaded in two
wagons and a hayrack. Clarice helped drive the oxen pulling the hayrack of furniture and household goods.

John and Clarice had two children, Loretta (Mrs. J. C. McDonald of Lewistown) and John. The family did not live on their Yellow Water homestead for long. In 1915 John traded the property for land on Cottonwood Creek west of Lewistown.

One memory of the area lingered long in their minds, however. Clarice went in to check her sleeping baby daughter and found, to her horror, a bull snake had crawled into the blanket to keep warm! No harm was done — except to the equally-surprised snake!

**BARTLETT, John** See BARTLETT — Winnett; LANCHELLE — Flatwillow

**BAUM, Wendell** (Sec. 3-12-27) (Land to Wiggins)

**BAVER, Fred** (Sec. 26-13-27) (Land to county)

**BENJAMIN, Hazel** (Sec. 24-13-26) (Land to Bearman)

**BERCIER, Joseph** (Sec. 28-13-27) Joe Bercier leased the Swan Munson place on Alkali Creek. The house was on the east side of the creek and the barns and sheds were on the west side. The creek was boggy, so they had a swinging bridge across it to walk on. The bridge was great fun for kids. There was a large spring just across the fence on the William’s place. Bercier had developed this spring and piped the water across to the house.

Joe raised sheep and worked out but was unable to make it. He had an auction sale in the late 1930s and moved to Anaconda, Montana.

**BERGSING, Anton** (Sec. 30-12-26) (Land to Pet Co-1verson) Anton and Lizzie Bergsing took one of the first homesteads in the Wallview area. They had two children listed on the school census: Clarence (1899) and Sylvia (1903). They were Norwegian and came from Minneapolis, Minnesota. The following account was taken from "Memories of Yesteryear" by Hazel Richardson Gamel:

‘‘Bergsings had never raised chickens before the summer of 1910. Mrs. Bergsing thought if you put the eggs in the nest you could put any hen on them regardless if she wanted to set or not. She soon learned!’’

‘‘Mr. Bergsing was one of the first trustees of School District #89. Mr. Braithwaite (another trustee) enjoyed telling old tales about when he went to school in England, and the trustees would get away off the subject. Mr. Bergsing, in his Norwegian accent, would say, ‘Ya! Let’s get back to business now.’

‘‘For a few months we kept a donkey which belonged to a neighbor who lived in the Devils Basin. All of us children tried to ride it, including Sylvia Bergsing. A donkey is a little hard to ride without a saddle. Sylvia wanted a little speed, so she got the donkey out on the road and started whipping him. Finally, she got to going pretty good, her hat flew off, and then she fell off. We ran to her to see if she was hurt. We got her up, brushed her off, and she said, ‘I just jumped off to get my hat.’

‘‘One time when Papa was gone hauling grain, and wouldn’t be home for several days, we ran out of water in our barrels. We had only the saddle horse left at home, so therefore we couldn’t haul water. Mr. Bergsing came by and found out about our water situation. He had gotten his well dug and had good water. He said nothing, but went on home, ate supper and decided to bring us some drinking water. He and his boy, Clarence, came up the mile and a quarter to our place carrying water.’’

**BERKIN, Tom** (Sec. 17-12-26) (Land to McEneaney-Melby-Hughes) The following history about Thomas Bergsing was taken from the Missoula Times of March 6, 1948: "Thomas A. Berkin, born 78 years ago in the old territory of Montana, died suddenly of a heart attack after a colorful life which coincided with the most stirring days of Montana history. Horse trader, adventurer, friend of Chief Joseph, cattle and sheep rancher, Berkin was a son of a vigilante and a reliable authority on Montana history.

‘‘Tom Berkin was a Montana pioneer the day he was born, March 25, 1869, in Boulder, Montana. His father, William Berkin, came to Montana in 1861 (the year the Civil War started) and died at the age of 101 in 1927.

‘‘Tom married Mabel Lillian Coburn, a widow, in Boulder in 1894. They lived there for four years until he bought a ranch near White Sulphur Springs, Montana, which he operated until 1908. The family moved to Lewistown, Montana, where he became deputy game warden, a job he held for 17 years. In 1917 he bought a ranch on Flatwillow Creek which he operated until the time of his wife’s death in 1934, when he moved to Roundup.

‘‘His father, William Berkin, established the town of Boulder, Montana, as a natural headquarters for the old Diamond R Transportation Company which freighted from Fort Benton to Bannack and Virginia City. He made a hair-raising expedition along the Musselshell River to find a better road from Virginia City to Fort Benton in 1865, which was enlivened with numerous brushes with the Indians.

‘‘Careless Creek was named, by the elder Berkin, when one of the men on the expedition was shot by his own gun, when his horse stumbled while hunting buffalo.

‘‘The party was attacked by the Indians on Flatwillow Creek and nearly all of their equipment destroyed. Those who escaped, cached what was left under the bank of a tributary of Flatwillow Creek. It was discovered years later by Tom Berkin, who was then living in the area, and it is now at the State historical library.

‘‘A vigilante, William Berkin was one of the crew which helped bring about the end of the Plummer gang. He, John Featherston, Neil Howie and J. X. Beidler were the first four U.S. Deputy Marshals for Montana Territory.

‘‘When he was a very young man, doctors told Tom Berkin he had only a year to live, but he would have been 79 the 25th of this month. Although his health was never robust, his friends credit his recovery to the fact that he
was always an outdoor man. He was never happier than when hunting, fishing, camping or trading horses. Tom never wavered in his loyalty to his native state nor in his pride of his father who had played such a vital role in its early development.’

Survivors were a sister, Mrs. Sadie Jones of Edmonton, Alberta; a stepson, Fred Coburn of White Sulphur Springs, Montana; a grandson, Tom Coburn of White Sulphur Springs; a nephew and a niece.

Tom’s wife, Mabel Trotter Coburn Berkin, died in 1934 after a lingering illness. Her mother, Sarah Trotter, lived with them for many years on their ranch on Flatwillow and preceded her daughter in death. After Mabel’s death, Tom petitioned the court to allow him to sell some of the estate to settle medical bills. This was granted and he sold part of his holdings to Ed Lambert and entered into a partnership with him on the remaining portion.

BERKVAM, John (Sec. 13-13-25) John Berkvam homesteaded in Yellow Water Basin about 1911. He and his wife, Anna Winjun, had nine children, all of whom were born in Minnesota. In 1913 John brought his wife and two younger children, Georgia and Vera, to Montana. Clara came a little later and stayed in Winnett where she went to school and worked for a family helping care for their twin boys. Bottolf (Bob), one of the older children, homesteaded adjoining his parents.

Georgia and Vera went to school in Flatwillow until 1917. When a school known as Yellow Water Basin School opened south of present-day Yellow Water Reservoir, not far from their home. It was located on the Joseph Hallen property about two miles east of the Berkvams. Georgia, Clara and Vera all went to high school in Winnett, although Vera went to Fergus County High School for two years, also. She graduated from Winnett High School in 1927. Mrs. Berkvam worked at the dormitory when Vera stayed there.

The following article appeared in the Winnett Times on June 7, 1926: ‘J. J. Berkvam, of Flatwillow, filed a petition for the nomination for assessor Wednesday and will make the race on the Republican ticket. Mr. Berkvam homesteaded in the Yellow Water district in 1912 and has been a resident of the county since that date. He is a bookkeeper by profession, and prior to coming to Montana he acted as the field deputy assessor in Minnesota for four years.

‘He served for ten years on a creamery board, five years as secretary. The creamery did a $50,000 yearly business. He also organized a Farmers Telephone Company with 200 miles of line. He served for two terms as alderman of Albert Lee, Minnesota, and has also acted on school boards, township boards, etc. Three of his four sons served in the World War. Mr. Berkvam has a large number of friends who will interest themselves in his candidacy.’ John was narrowly defeated in November by K. E. Park.

Mrs. Annie Berkvam died in 1927 at the age of 61. She is buried at the Flatwillow Cemetery.

Clara married Carl Grow and for many years they lived in the Flatwillow community. They had three children. Bob moved to the state of Washington. Georgia married Roy Pentecost, and Vera married a Mr. Foster. The Fosters had one son.

Gerald never married. He lived on the Yellow Water property for a number of years after his folks left. He farmed a little, raised a few pigs, trapped coyotes and, some say, made homebrew. The brew was popular at Flatwillow dances where “the men liked to stand outside the hall and enjoy a drink, but the ladies stayed inside!” Gerald was nicknamed “Rattlesnake Pete” because he worked for a time at the Rattlesnake Butte oil field as a watchman.

Vera remembers an incident when she was about ten years old which happened at the Flatwillow store. A team of horses was tied to the outside stairway of the store when Vera walked in front of them and frightened them. They jumped and a hoof came down on her head, knocking her to the ground, and a spike went into her knee. There was no doctor to go to, so the wound was cleaned with peroxide. Luckily, she survived.

Georgia and Vera, in 1988, are 83 and 80 respectively. They both are widows in Anaheim, California.

BERNHARDT, Hubert (Sec. 14-12-27) (Land to Houtrouw-Pet Co-Wilson-Neb Feed Co-FCC)

BERVEN, John (Sec 28-13-25) After emigrating from Norway, John Berven, Tom Reisater, and Helge Hus came west from Iowa to Billings by train in 1898. They were on their way to Alaska when they heard of the homestead land available north of Billings, Montana. They each took out a homestead in the Flatwillow area. In 1912 John Berven’s brother, Ole Berven, came to help his brother and also proved up on a homestead. The brothers owned and operated a sheep ranch together until 1935 when Ole died of tick fever.
John Berven married Lillian Youderian Reisater January 30, 1918. Their only child, Helen Louise, was born November 2, 1919. The family lived on Pike Creek where John operated a sheep ranch until 1937 when their home burned. They bought the Martin Gavel house in Winnnet and lived there while Louise went to high school. They later bought the Markland property, moved the house from the Carl Grow homestead, and lived and ranched there until their deaths.

John Berven was the mail carrier from Winnnet to Flatwillow from 1928 until 1936. He served as trustee on the District #26 school board. He hauled coal and wood and feed for the horses for the school and helped with repairs when necessary.

Louise Berven Cook wrote: "My mother, Lillian Youderian, her sister Josephine, and brothers Edward, Leo, and William took out homesteads in Garfield County after working at the George Wright Ranch on Flatwillow Creek. Mother was married to Tom Reisater in 1913. He died in 1916 from cancer and she continued to live on the place. Her sister Viola later homesteaded near them on Pike Creek."

Ole Pugrud, John's cousin, told this story about John. The Berven house was burning and John knew there was no hope of saving it. He went in to save what he could, but couldn't decide what was the most important thing to save. He saw the china closet and knew that Lillian loved her pretty dishes, so he decided to save them for her. He opened the window and carefully threw the dishes out the open window. He worked in the fire as long as he dared, then went outside. Only then did he discover that all the pretty dishes had broken in the fall.

John Berven, son of Jarand Maakestad and Eli Huse, was born in 1871. He had seven sisters and two brothers. John died in 1952 and was buried in Flatwillow Cemetery.

Lillian Youderian, daughter of William Youderian and Bertha Schulz, was born in 1887 in Wisconsin. She had three brothers and two sisters all of whom lived in this area at one time. She died in 1950 and is buried in Osseo, Wisconsin.

Louise Berven married Frank Gjerde at Lewistown in 1942. Of this union three children were born: Frances (1943), Sylvia (1944) and John (1946). In 1962 Louise married Jack Cook and she lives in Augusta, Wisconsin (1989).

BERVEN, Ole (Sec. 30-13-26) Ole Berven, son of Ola Jarandson Maakestad and Eli Huse, was born in Norway in 1890. He came to Flatwillow in 1912 and homesteaded. Ole never married but ran a sheep operation in partnership with his brother John. Ole died in 1935 from tick fever and is buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery.

BESSAY, Robert (Sec. 24-12-26) (Land to Insurance Company — Pet. Co.-Buxbaum-Buxbaum-Sharkey) The Bessays had no children but were very active in community affairs. He was a member of the Bessay, Joyce and Baker Sheep Company. In 1931 the Bessays moved to Washington with Mrs. Bessay's parents, the Charles Websters.

BISHOP, Sam (Sec. 24-13-26) Sam Bishop homesteaded in 1911. Herman Bott and Lars Pugrud were his neighbors. He owned a good line of machinery and also a threshing machine. It was cheaper to hire him to plow the homesteads than to buy plows and horses. So many of the homesteaders hired Sam. Sam loved to visit and a small exaggeration didn't bother him either. Neighbors used to say, "if Sam says 'good morning' — you'd better look at your watch." Sam lost the place to an insurance company in 1926 and moved to Lewistown, Montana.

BLEE, Ralph (Sec. 20-12-27) (Land to Pet. Co. to USA)

BLODGETT, Alson (Sec. 15-12-25) (Land to Pet. Co-Green-Daugherty-Hughes-Kimmel)

BOGGESS, Orvie (Sec. 8-12-27) (Land to ins co-Duncan) Orvie E. Boggess was born in 1873 in Springfield, Illinois. He married Leatha L. Fulton. Leatha died in 1919 and Orvie died in 1934. Both are buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery. They had five children: Archie (1897), Lyle (1900), Roy (1906), Edith (1912) and Baby (1915) stillborn. Archie died in 1915 and he and the infant are also buried at Flatwillow.

Edith Boggess Barnett contributed the following memories: "My mother came to Montana by rail (The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul). She shared her car with Mrs. Earl Tannehill. They each brought their household goods, farm machinery and milk cows. Leatha Boggess had three small sons and Louise Tannehill had two children. They unloaded at the old Musselshell siding.

"My mother was a leader and had ability to organize and pull the people together. She worked very hard for the community, school and church. There were none of these and most of the people were strangers. The Flatwillow Memorial Cemetery was obtained by her and two others. She was a very talented lady, a loving wife and mother."
"My father was very enterprising; he bought and sold livestock. He had worked for the largest horse and mule market in the world before coming to Montana. He helped build the new Flatwillow store and Flatwillow Memorial Hall. He was always ready to help with the lambing, threshing and cattle drives. He helped build the school and do the other things needed to build a new community in a very raw and wild land. The lumber for our new house was hauled from the sawmill in the Snowy Mountains by team and wagon by my father and his two small sons.

"Orvie was always ready to help his neighbor no matter what it might entail or when. His word was his bond. He was active in community affairs, especially the country dances. He was a good auctioneer and square dance caller. He was always interested in politics, a good Christian, a loving husband and his three children were his life.

"Orvie and his daughter, Edith, moved to Billings, Montana in 1927, and he stayed there until his death."

The school records of District #26 on May 16, 1925, state: "Necessary business attending the school site for Oliver School was transacted. Notices of bids for moving schoolhouse were put out." "June 27, 1925, Orvie Boggess was given contract for moving schoolhouse and putting it on a foundation for $125." (This school is also referred to as the Upper Flatwillow School.)

Lyle Boggess married Meta Corth, daughter of Frank Corth, in 1921. They had five children: Lyle (1921), Robert (1924), Normand (1926), Mildred (1927) and Don (1929). They stayed on the place until 1929 when it was taken over by the insurance company. Later it was purchased by Pete Duncan.

BONKOWSKI, Lebrecht (Sec. 31, 32-13-25) (Land to USA)

BORGESON, Claus (Sec 31-12-26) (Land to Montana Land Company-Blomstrom-Harms-Eliasson)

BOTT, Herman (Sec. 10-13-26) (Land to Hays-Sibbert-Doman) Herman Bott was born in Nebraska in 1871. He came to Montana and homesteaded on Flatwillow Creek where he lived until his death in 1927. Donnis Doman presently (1989) lives on this place.

In 1922 he built a new home and was very proud of his place. He raised garden produce, alfalfa seed and corn. He had extensive meadows that he irrigated.

At one of the first Flatwillow rodeos, Herman came up to a group of ladies and advised them, "If a bull gets loose, don't worry — just stand your ground. You see, a running bull is blind, so all you have to do is step aside and he will run on by." As he was walking back across the makeshift arena, a bull did get loose and headed for Herman. Herman was very fleet of foot in seeking cover!

Herman contracted Rocky Mountain Spotted Fever and died in 1927. His body was returned to Nebraska for burial.

BOWEN, Richard E. (Sec. 22-12-25) (Land to Iverson) Richard E. Bowen bought the ranch on Flatwillow Creek known as the Shaw Ranch from the Federal Land Bank in 1929. The Winnetta Times provided the following information in 1948: "An amended inventory and appraisement of the estate of Richard E. Bowen, filed with district court, places the value of the estate at $103,239.00. Robert M. Bowen of Billings, son, is administrator of the estate. The inventory included lands in western Petroleum and eastern Fergus counties, livestock and equipment. The ranch is now operated by Henry Algra. Appraisers for the estate were Andrew Iverson, Harley Neel and T. R. Biggerstaff. Bowen passed away in March 1947."

Vic Koetzit operated the ranch for a time before 1944; Mr. and Mrs. Henry Algra operated it from 1944 to 1964. In 1964 Bowens sold the ranch to Andrew Iverson.

BRADY, Charles and Frank (Sec. 34-13-27) (Land to Brady-FLB-Pet. Co.-Wiggins)

BRADY, Daniel (Sec. 2-12-27) (Land sold to Brady — Pet. Co.-Wiggins)

BRADY, John (Sec. 34-13-27) (Land to Brady) John and Bertha Brady lived about a mile east of Wiggins' and sent their children to Upper Flatwillow School. They had six children: Mabel (1917), Charles (1921), Myrtle (1922), Alvin (1924), Irene (1925) and Calvin (1927). Mrs. Brady was a dark-haired happy lady. In 1934 the Bradys had a sheriff's sale and left.

BRAHS, Bernice (Sec. 3-12-27) Walter William Brahs, son of Frank and Emma Bast Brahs, was born in 1888 in Henderson, Minnesota. He was married to Bernice Loretta Spurlock, Bill Wiggins' sister, in Winnetta in 1916. The Brahs left Montana in 1929 and moved to Oregon. He had an auction business in Grants Pass, Oregon. They had three sons: William, Bruce and Frank, and one daughter, Elizabeth E. Ayers.

BRAITHWAITE, Christopher (Sec. 29-12-26) (Land to Wade-Lambert-FLB-USA) Hazel Braithwaite Wilson submitted the following information: "Christopher Braithwaite and Ella Engle were married in Bloomington, Wisconsin, but shortly loaded their goods in a wagon and moved overland to Canton, South Dakota, where they settled. My father became a grain buyer and part-time farmer. There were seven children in the family: Nettie Ethel (1884), Fred LaVern (1886), Raymond Earl (1889), Charles Roy (1891), Bessie (1897), Hazel (1899) and Val C. (1901).

"In 1910, we (father, mother, Roy, Bessie, Hazel and Val) and three other families (Richardsons, Glazes and Wagners) got emigrant cars and moved furniture, horses, cattle, sheep, and some chickens to Montana. We were on a homestead 25 miles north and two miles east of Roundup, Montana, on what was called Flatwillow Bench. We and the Richardson family settled on the same section of land, just north of the 'Little Wall.'

"The four families had purchased a huge Hart-Parr tractor, and it plowed up many acres all over the country for crops. We were there for five years when some men from Roundup talked my father into moving into town, so he
could run the new Farmer's Elevator which was just opening in 1915.

"The Glazes and Wagners had already left for Oregon. Richards left in 1917 and ended up in Texas.

"At one time there were 23 pupils in the Wallview School. There was good attendance at the Wallview Church which the settlers had built in 1915. The Wallview Cemetery still marks the spot where the church used to sit. My father and J. J. Richardson were the prime pushers for a school and church. My mother and Mrs. Gene Fassett collected donations for the church.

"Our first teacher at Wallview School was Dora Skipper. She rode a horse three or four miles to the schoolhouse. Miss Lena Houtroux, a young woman who was visiting her brother and the Emil Zimmermans, taught for a year. Harry Tripp, from around Flatwillow, taught one year; he was an excellent teacher. Fred Grodeon taught, also. He had a homestead several miles southeast of us. Mr. Grodeon also taught Homer Richardson and me our first year of high school. He, too, was very good — I passed all my tests to receive credits in Roundup High School. I had to do some extra work in science.

"My sister Nettie was married before we moved, and lived in Bismarck, North Dakota. Fred was crippled and never married. He lived with Bessie in later years in Virginia. Ray became a casino owner. Roy was a mechanic and spent his life in Roundup. Bessie went back to Bismarck to live with her sister Nettie and go to school. She became a teacher, married and moved to Virginia. Hazel became a teacher and stayed in Montana, mostly in Roundup. Val became an auto dealer and moved to California."

BRENNIZER, Jasper and Mattie (Sec. 7, 17, 18-12-25) (Land to USA)

BRINEGAR, John L. (Sec 1-12-25) (Land to Moreland-Coleman-Pet Co-Bowen-Iverson)

BRINEGAR, Mitchell (Sec 1-12-25) (Land to Thumb-USA)

BROOKS, William (Sec. 34-12-25) (Land to Brooks-USA)

BROWN, Charles (Tom) Tom and Helen Brown came to the area to work for Helen's mother and stepfather. Warren and Verna Shields, on their place on Flatwillow Creek. The Browns had two daughters: Sheri (1946) and Gloria (1956). Helen and Tom were divorced, and Helen married Pat Mang.

BROWN, Clay (Sec. 2-12-25) (Land to Daugherty-Hughes-Kimmel) Harry Clay Brown was born in 1885 in Princeton, Missouri. Mary Hayes was born in 1892 in Lineville, Iowa. They were married in 1911 and blessed with two children: Lester (1912) and Leland (1914). The family came to Montana in 1917 from Iowa. Five more children joined the family in Montana: Elsie (1920), Edna (1923), Wesley (1925), Harry (1926) and Alvin (1935).

They homesteaded in the Pike Creek hills area. about one and one half miles west of the Lone Prairie School. In about 1920 they moved to the Richardson place near Wallview. They farmed and raised cattle and sheep. In later years Mary moved to Winnett for nine months of the year so the children could attend school.

Lester married Evelyn Lewis and had one son Rolla. (See also LEWIS, Marvin — Blakeslee) Leland married and had three girls — Lucille, Carol and Doris. Elsie married William Graves and had three children — Virginia, Larri and Bill. Edna married Dale Lee and had six children — Ann, Karen, Debbie, Theresa, Sandie, and John. Wesley married Marie Green and had six children — Gregg, Del, Chuck, Jerry, Laura and Stacey. Harry married Betty Keuhn and had three children — Cheryl, Alan and Janice. Alvin married Jan Rose and had two children, Paula and Peter.

The Browns moved to Fairfield, Montana, in 1937 under the resettlement program. Clay passed away in 1954 and Mary in 1982. Following Clay’s death, Mary sold the farm and moved in to Fairfield.

BROWN, Gertha (Sec 30-12-25) (Land to Dryden-Scholes-USA)

BROWN, Riley (Sec 2-12-25) (Land to Blodgett-Green-Hicks-USA) Riley and Fay Brown were married in Wilder, Missouri, in 1913. Riley came to Montana in 1915 and filed on a homestead eight miles west of Flatwillow. He sent for Fay and son John to join him on the land.

Riley worked on the Shaw Ranch and walked to work each day. Fay returned to Missouri every time a baby was due so John (1914), Alice (1916), Fern (1918) and Theo (1920) were all born in Missouri. The family moved to Winnett in 1921, where John and Alice went to school. Riley operated a dray in Winnett until 1924, at which time they moved to the Austin Saylor Ranch near Grassrange, Montana. While in Winnett, Donald (1922) and Helen (1924) were born. Charles made his appearance in 1926 in Grassrange and Dorothy Jean (1932) and James (1935) were born in Gillette, Montana.

The Clay Brown family about 1920: Clay, Mary, Leland, Lester, Elsie and Edna, the youngest (in front)
BUCK, W.E. W. E. Buck filed very early water rights on Yellow Water Creek. His filing states that on August 10, 1883, he filed for rights for his land located "two miles above the crossing of the Maginnis Road on Yellow Water Creek."

BUNDY, Oscar W. (Sec 1-12-26) (Land to Hackett — USA) In the Flatwillow Cemetery there are two graves which bear the following inscriptions: Oscar Bundy born 1831, died 1918; Oscar W. Bundy born 1864, died 1919.

Marguerite Hansen writes: "Mama sat with Grandpa Bundy so Mr. Bundy could work in his blacksmith shop. Mrs. Bundy was the cook at the Clement Ranch. My folks helped lay Grampa Bundy out. Papa went to Roundup and got the coffin. Grampa Bundy was buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery."

BUXBAUM, Anton (Sec 12-12-26) Anton (Tony), son of Matt Buxbaum, was born in 1882 in Austria. He came to Montana in 1906 and worked in the Aldrich Coal Mine near Livingston. He homesteaded near Flatwillow in 1909. He was a bachelor working on his own place and helping on threshing crews. He drove the mail route to Winnett for many years.

Susan Sharkey relates: "One time Ralph Tripp decided to catch a ride on the mail stage home from Winnett. The snow was deep, so Tony was using a team and buggy to haul mail. The route went out through Yellow Water Basin and back into Flatwillow by way of Pike Creek. Due to the depth of snow and the cold, they walked most of the way home. Ralph said it would have been only half as far if he would have walked straight home from town.

"Tony lived in a one-room house just west of the Sharkey homestead. He always kept it tidy. He kept a gun by his bed and trusted no one. He had been in the army in Austria.

"He built a barn for his horses and when he would whistle his horses would come to him. Later he bought a Frank Joyce section and raised some cattle.

"Tony talked broken English. One time he told us that he had sent an order of a 'maddress,' a 'waffler' and a 'cuppert.' It wasn't until the order came that we understood. He received a mattress, a waffle iron, and a cupboard.

"He had a granary with a basement. The floor, walls and ceiling of the basement were thick concrete. It was here that he made moonshine. After Andrew Sharkey Sr. made some wine of grapes and chokecherries, Tony would take the mash to his granary and make moon out of it. He would put the mash in a vat and bring it to a boil. It ran down a copper tubing through a 50-gallon barrel and finally out of the tubing at the bottom. It took quite a while as it dripped very slowly. He had to keep it at a boil and at a certain temperature. This meant a lot of fire tending to keep it from flaming or exploding.

"As a kid, Andy (Sharkey) remembers seeing Tony out in his yard just singing and yodeling away. He couldn't figure out what he was so happy about all the time. In later years he found that this was Tony's reaction to moonshine.

"When Tony died he was buried in Flatwillow Cemetery. He left his place to his brother, Joe, who lives in Pennsylvania. Joe sold the place to Andy Sharkey."
BYFIELD, William (Sec 3-13-26) The children in the area where William Byfield lived were fascinated but a little afraid of him because he lived alone in a dugout on a hill north of Yellow Water Creek and never visited anyone. To them he was a mysterious hermit who lived in the hills, and because there is little else known about him, he remains just that today!

The 320 acres William owned eventually reverted to the county for taxes and is owned by the Kings today (1989).

BYRNE, Peter (Sec 29-12-26) (Land to Hanley-Berger-Sharp-Cook-Harms-Eliassen)

CAIN, Aaron and Bernice The Cains had two children who attended the Lone Prairie School in 1927-1928: Laura (1911) and Blanche (1913).

CANFIELD, Oscar Oscar Burton, the son of Oscar and Cynthia Canfield, was born in 1874 in Salt Point, California. In 1900 he married Clara Garrett in Clarkston, Washington. The couple came to Montana in 1909 and to Central Montana in 1924. They settled south of Grass Range, and in 1941 they moved into the town.

A few years later Oscar made a down payment on 560 acres of land adjacent to Yellow Water Dam. B. L. Cully was a business partner in the venture. B. L. (Burton) was a nephew of Mrs. Canfield and was reared and educated by the Canfields. He served in World War II, and after the war, came to Winnett with his wife and worked as a mechanic in Dunlap's Garage.

In 1948 Mr. and Mrs. Tom Woodworth moved to the Yellow Water property to manage it for the Canfields. Pete Tunnicliff acquired the property in the early 1950s.

Mr. Canfield died in August 1950 and was buried in the Grass Range Cemetery.

CARLBERG, Alice (Sec 10-12-26) (Sold to USA)

CARLSON, Carl (Sec 18-12-25) (Land to Carlson-Pet Co-Green-Daugherty-Hughes)

CARMICHAEL, Walter and Edward (Sec 5-13-25)
The Carmichael homesteads were on the very western edge of what is now Petroleum County just south of Yellow Water Creek.

Walter and Bessie Carmichael had four children — Walter (1905), Orville (1906), Richard (1908) and Clota (1909). Pauline Hume Bluer remembers visiting her shy cousins. She wrote, "One time I remember visiting Aunt Bess and Uncle Walt. They had three boys and one girl. One boy named Orville would hang from the rafters and stare at the company!"

The Edward Carmichaels had three children for whom a record has been found. They were Mary Louise (1912), Edward Brooks (1917) and James John (1918).

The school-age children of these families went to school in Battrick until a new district was formed in 1917. The school district encompassed land in both Fergus and Petroleum counties. The school, known as the Carmichael or Bender Creek School, was just inside Petroleum County.

CARPENTER, Bruce Bruce Carpenter and his wife were the last managers of the Nebraska Feeding Company. They replaced Bud and Ruby Jones in 1982 and stayed for about two years until the place sold to the First Continental Corporation.

CARTER, Albert (Sec 28-12-25) (Land to Heaton-FLB-Green-Daugherty-Hughes) According to the school census for District #106, Carters had one child, Carl, born in 1917.

CARTER, Rolla (Land to Johnke) Rolla Carter came to Flatwillow in 1909 and homesteaded in Sec 5-12-27. He was born in Holdon, Missouri, in 1889. He had been driving stage in Yellowstone Park for four years and working in Billings, Montana, in the sugar beet plant in the winter. His father wrote and told him about the land available to homestead in Flatwillow. He married Nina Walker, daughter of Ed and Ida Walker, also homesteaders.

The following are memories of Nina Walker Carter: "After Rolla and I had dated for about a year, we decided to get married. We drove a team of horses hitched to a buggy as far as Grassrange, Montana. There we caught the train to Lewistown where we were married on Ground Hog Day, the second of February 1915. There was a lot of snow in Lewistown, but the sun was shining and it was a beautiful day. We stayed over the next day, did some shopping and then went home the following day.

Zella Carter and Mildred Wadman at the Winnett High School dorm in 1936
"Roll and two friends had been planning on going to the mountains to get logs for each to build a three-room house. When we got home, they all left and I stayed home to do the chores, one of which was leading two milk cows to water each day. The men were gone for two weeks. That's how I spent my honeymoon!

"When they got home, they were so thrilled to think they had got such a nice bunch of house logs. They'd marked them and then left them until spring. It was quite customary to do this and they felt the logs were perfectly safe. When they went back in the spring to get them, somebody had stolen every one! They often laughed about it years later, saying they'd gone and gotten enough logs for somebody a nine-room house!

"We lived on Roll's homestead and leased mine out. Mine had a lot of pasture ground and in those days it was open range. Everybody around had stock, so the range was used by everybody. We were 14 miles south of Winnett.

"All of our children were born on the homestead: Roberta Jacque on January 2, 1916; Zella Louise on May 18, 1918, and James Fairman on May 4, 1927. I had a registered nurse with me when Jacque was born, but we finally had to call the doctor. With Zella and Jim, we had a registered nurse come, but we pulled a fast one on her and had them before she got there. Everything went well." (According to Zella, the doctor was Dr. Alexander and Alice Rutledge was the midwife.)

"When Jacque first started school, she rode four miles on horseback. She was a good rider and was always in a horse race! One day the stage driver ran into Roll in town and told him he didn't want to be tattling — but Roll's little girl was meeting him on the road each night when he'd be coming with the stage and she from school. (By this time, the stage was an old truck.) She'd get in front of him with her horse and wouldn't let him pass. Every time he tried, she'd cut over in front of him. Needless to say, when Roll got home he put a stop to that!

Jacque married George Bratten and lived in Winnett until George entered the Marine Corps. They moved to Bremerton, Washington, and were later divorced. She married Jack Huff in Bremerton, and they had two children, Rolla Park and Wilma. Jack was a Navy man, so they lived in Japan, in Spain, on the East coast, and on the west coast, settling in Indiana where Jack was a Navy recruiter.

Nina continues: 'Jacque liked to do the housework, but Zella didn't want any part of that! She liked to tag after Dad. Zella loved to dance! She wanted to be the first one there and the last one to leave. One day when there were potatoes to plant, Roll told the girls that they couldn't go to the dance that night unless the potatoes got planted.

They grabbed the bucket of potatoes and away they went to the garden. In a very short time, they were back with an empty bucket, saying the potatoes were planted.

"Roll didn't see how the job could be done as they hadn't been gone long enough, but they insisted it was. When the potatoes came up, the picture of the potato planting was quite clear. In one hill there were dozens of vines and then there wouldn't be another plant for several feet and so went the rows! But, they'd made it to the dance that night on time!' (Zella's comment: "What kid today was taught to dance at the age of four by their dad?")

Zella attended local schools until her senior year in high school, when she moved to Joliet, Montana, with her folks, graduating from there. She married John Hunter, and they have three children: Marlene, Sherry and Randall. John was a construction man and they moved around a lot, finally retiring in 1974 to live in Townsend, Montana.

Nina's memories go on: "Jim was always out of the frying pan into the fire. When he was about two and one-half years old, Roll was building a cow barn. Jim had a little bucket with which he would go around picking up all the old nails. I was out there, too, but finally I went into the house to start supper. The last I saw Jim, he was playing on the platform under the windmill with his bucket and nails.

"I went out to get some potatoes and heard Jim say, 'lookee, Mommy.' I looked around and couldn't see him. Then he said it again, 'lookee, Mommy' — he sounded so far away. Pretty soon, I looked up and there he was at the top of the windmill — 35 feet up! He'd wanted some candy earlier, and I wouldn't let him have any so close to supper, but I called up to him and told him if he would come down, I'd give him some candy. He called back that he couldn't!"

"Roll had heard him, and he came walking over — trying to be as calm as he could. He told Jim to stay there and he'd come up and get him. He climbed the ladder and got him safely down — much to my relief! We never did figure out how he got up there, as the first rung of the ladder was over his head. But, Roll went immediately to get his axe and there were several more rungs gone when he was through!"

James left with his parents when in the third grade. He entered the Navy when he was sixteen. He married and had four children — James Edward, Clifford Lynn, Annette and Tina.

Nina recalls more: "Families worked hard together then. Also, neighbors exchanged work so we all helped each other. We cooked on coal and wood stoves. We had a deep well right in our yard, so all the water was hauled into the house. No such thing as running water!"

"After threshing, we had to haul our grain with a team and wagon to Musselshell, Montana, which was 35 miles away. Roll would haul coal back. I often think, when I go to iron something, Roll would haul coal 35 miles, and I heated irons on a cast-iron stove! Quite a bit of difference between now and 50 years ago — but, we were happy!"

"Nearly everyone on the homesteads were young people like us, just starting out. Everybody knew each other and no one ever locked a door. You might come home and find that while you were gone somebody, riding for cattle or something, had come in, cooked their dinner

287
and gone on. We were on the homestead until 1936. We bought a small farm in Joliet, Montana.’

Casper, Arthur  Arthur Casper and wife, Sophie Landis Casper, were listed in a school census for District No. 26. They had two children, James (1910) and Edward (1912).

Chandler, George  (Sec 27,34-13-25) (Land to Minato-Minato-Hughes)

Cheeseman, Henry  (Sec 1-13-26) The Cheeseman family came from Lincolnshire, England. Henry was one of eight children. He was born in Rochester, Wisconsin, on August 16, 1855. His wife, Anna, was born in Maine in 1862. The couple came to Montana in 1909 and operated the famous Banks Ranch at Deerfield. In partnership with James Martin (former Fergus County Clerk of the Court), he bought a farm near the juncture of Elk Creek and Yellow Water Creek from Lepper and Garl in 1918.

The Winnett Times carried an article about Henry Cheeseman in its July 9, 1926, issue. Though the article mentions the Cheeseman place as being on Pike Creek, there are no records to indicate Mr. Cheeseman owned property other than their land between Elk Creek and Yellow Water. The article is quoted in part:

‘Henry Cheeseman was in from his Pike Creek ranch Monday with a sample of corn which measured 38 inches in height. Mr. Cheeseman stated this corn crop was exceptionally good, that the recent rains, followed by sunshine, caused unparalleled growth. Mr. Cheeseman was especially optimistic about his alfalfa crop, stating it was the best in years and that the first cutting was the heaviest he had cut since farming on Pike Creek, that it was so thick in spots it was difficult to cut with the mower. The second crop is now well on its way with every assurance that it will mature soon enough to permit cutting a third crop.”

Mr. Cheeseman was troubled with rheumatism and was forced to leave the ranch. In 1930 he and Mrs. Cheeseman moved to Lewistown where they established a home. Nick Langshausen leased the farm property for a time. Anna died in 1942; Henry, in 1944. The Cheeseman property was purchased by Robert and Orene Raundal.

Chinis, Edgar  (Sec 23-13-27) (Sold to Walsh)

Chipman, H.A.  (Sec 4-13-27) (Lost to taxes)

Christensen, Lawrence  Lawrence and Martha (Toulouse) Christensen had four children listed in the 1949-1950 Lone Prairie School census. Ronald and Donald (1945), Clarence (1947) and John (1948).

Clark, Clairmont  (Sec 10-13-26) (Sold to Mekush)  (See also CLARK — Dovetail)

Cleaveland, Horace  (Sec 35-13-27) (Land to Davis-Pet Co-Naujok-Tripp)

Clement, Hallowell F.  (Sec 18-12-26) (Land to Iverson) The Winnett Times printed the following article on the Clement family: “Hallowell F. Clement was born in Bangor, Maine, and died in Lewistown, Montana, in 1935.

He married Isabelle Jordan in 1885. Isabelle was born in Cavindale, Pennsylvania, and died in 1928. They had four children: Douglas, died as an infant; Robert, died of flu in 1919; Donald and Hallowell Jr.

‘Hall Sr. received a liberal education, graduating from law school. In 1881 he came to Montana with a brother and took up the land in the Flatwillow Valley which formed the nucleus for what later became one of the largest sheep and cattle ranches in Central Montana. After proving his land and developing his ranch, he practiced law in Billings, Montana. This continued only a short time, after which he devoted his entire time to ranching with marked success. He continued active as a sheepman until 1919. At one time he had as many as 25,000 head of sheep.

‘For several years, while his children attended school, the family maintained a residence at Billings, as well as the ranch. In 1915, Hallowell was hurt in a runaway accident, the injuries from which he never totally recovered. A few years later his son Hall Jr. took over active management of the ranch.

‘Isabelle returned to her family home in Pennsylvania for a visit in 1928. While she was there she became ill, and Hall Sr. went to be with her. Her condition worsened and word was sent to the ranch for the children to come.

‘There was a terrible blizzard raging in Montana at the time this message reached Roundup. Because of the weather, some men from Flatwillow had been stranded in Roundup. They became aware of the situation concerning Mrs. Clement and, at the risk of their own lives, took the message to the ranch. She had passed away by the time the boys arrived. It was this incident that convinced Hall Jr. that a telephone service was needed, and by 1931 there were 13 phones operating in the Flatwillow area.”

Hazel Richardson Gamel recalls: ‘The Clement Ranch buildings were: office and boss’s house (combined); bunkhouse for the hands; cook’s house which was a big dining room, kitchen and sleeping quarters for the cook and family. When the son Robert married, his house was built at the end of the row.

‘Mr. Clement was always dressed up like an old southern gentleman.’ It was very rare to ever see him riding a horse, he seemed to prefer a team and buggy. He held himself very aloof from his hands, but his son Robert was one of the cowboys.

‘Robert was a well-liked young man and evidently very good looking. He went to Hollywood to try out for the movies but came back after a while and told his friends that he was content to be a cowboy. He married, and they built a house at the ranch headquarters.”

The following is taken from the Grass Range Review of 1919: “Tuesday night two other well-known citizens went west.” Mr. and Mrs. Robert Clement, who lived with the former’s father on his ranch a few miles west of Flatwillow, took sick on Sunday, November 10. On Tuesday, November 19 at 8 p.m., the husband died. Three hours later the wife also passed away. They had both been unconscious for two days. A doctor from Roundup and a
trained nurse were in attendance during their illness.

"Mr. Clement was a splendid, vigorous, manly young fellow who had the respect and esteem of all who knew him. Before her marriage, Mrs. Clement taught school at Wallview and Ryegate. There are but few sweeter characters in these parts than she was."

Hallowell Clement Jr. married Della Turell in 1921. They had five children: Joan (1922), Mary Isabelle (1924), James (1926), Barbara (1928) and Sue Zenaide (1932). Hall Jr. lived on the ranch and operated it until his children started high school. At this time they moved into Lewistown.

CLEMENT, Olin Olin, brother of Hall Sr., came to Flatwillow in 1881 with his wife, Ida. They built up a sizable place on the creek in sections 13 and 24-12-25 and sections 18 and 19-12-26. In 1890 they sold out to Hall for $20,000.

CLEMENT, Ora Ora Clement settled in 1883 in section 24-12-25. He also sold out to his brother Hall.

CLINE, Samuel B. (Sec 1-13-25) Samuel Cline and his wife came from Tennessee along with Mrs. Cline’s bachelor brother, Graham Vance. The Clines homesteaded about a mile from the present Yellow Water Dam, north of Yellow Water Creek.

Sam was a preacher and he held church and Sunday School services in the schoolhouse. They raised chickens and turkeys and farmed a small piece of land.

The Clines lived in a two-story house with two rooms on the ground floor and two rooms upstairs. Dorothy Lancelle Bartlett remembers the house well and how cold it was! It was single-board construction and barely kept the wind out, let alone the cold. The Clines moved to Idaho in the early 1920s and the Lancelles moved into the house about 1925 because it was close to the Walker School. They lived there for several years.

COBB, William (Sec 3-12-26) (Land to county-Wilson-Nebraska Feeding Co.-FCC) William H. Coburn homesteaded in about 1910 in the Flatwillow area. He was married to Mabel Hoffman and they had one son, Thomas. He was a partner in the COD (Coburn, Oliver and Duncan) Co. They left the area in 1922. Mabel died in 1925.

COGGshall, Katharine (Sec 19.20-12-25) (Land to Stolbern-Hollam Co-Cont Land-Zimmerman)

COLEMAN, John (Sec 1-12-25) (Land to Bowen-Iverson)

CONRAD, George (Sec 2-12-26) (Land to El Monte) George Conrad was a mail carrier and an insurance salesman. The Conrad home was on the hill west of Flatwillow, overlooking the creek and the town. Otto and Lois Johnke were living on this place in 1926 when the hall burned down. Later, the Harley Pollocks lived there while their children went to school. The Conrads didn’t have any children.

COPLEN (or COPELAND) (Musselshell Co.) Rhea Storm McDermott supplied the following information: "The Coplens moved from Illinois to Oklahoma and then came to Montana in 1911. Their daughter, Leota, taught me in school in Oklahoma and also taught our first school in Howard Coulee. She later married Roy Ellis, a bachelor homesteader who lived with us."

CORREA, Don Don Correa became the manager of the Nebraska Feeding Co. in August 1964. He replaced J. B. Harbour who had been there 10 years. Correa, a native of Texas, managed the Lochhaven Farms at Hayden Lake, Idaho, before coming here.

Correa received a Bachelor of Science degree in Animal Husbandry from Texas A. & M. He served in the Air Force from 1954 to 1958.

Don was active in church work, and it was through this that he met Jo Ann Tripp. They were married in 1965 and left almost immediately for Peru as missionaries. They returned to Montana in 1969 and adopted two children: Daniel (1970) and Esther (1972). They were divorced in 1980, and Don presently lives in Glasgow, Montana.

COX, Albert Albert Cox, son of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Cox, was born in 1891 in Rockvale, Montana. He was the sixth of seven children. He came to the Flatwillow area in 1917, working on ranches and hauling mail. He and Nora King were married in December 1919 in Lewistown. They spent two years working the King place because of Sam King’s health. There were six children born of this union: Helen, dies as infant; David, dies as infant; Jim, killed by a car in Great Falls, Montana, at the age of six; Sam; Mary; Betty Lou.

Al was the first deputy sheriff of Petroleum County, serving under Perry Baker.

Sam was born in 1924. He received his education in Washington State. He joined the Navy in World War II.
and served until 1946. When he was discharged, he came to the Winnet area and worked for two years. He married Helen Brzezinski in 1949, at Libertyville, Illinois. They had three children: Gary, Barbara and Mary. Sam came back to Flatwillow every year, as long as his health would allow, for a hunting and visiting vacation. He passed away in 1988.

Mary was born in 1922 and educated in Washington. She married Vernon Alexander, a Navy pilot, in 1944 at Vancouver, Washington. Vernon’s plane went down in Puget Sound in 1950, with no survivors. They had two children: Judith and Keith. Mary then married Wesley Boyer and they had one child, Joyce. In 1964, for reasons unknown, Keith stabbed his mother, Mary, to death.

Betty Lou was born in 1927. She became a registered nurse and worked in a Portland, Oregon hospital. She married Joseph Bryde, a career Army man, in 1953. Of this union five children were born: Joseph, Paul, Mary, Molly and Margaret. After retirement from Army service, the couple made their home in Wichita, Kansas.

**COX, Raymond** Raymond and Beatrice (Ingalls) Cox had a boy listed in the 1959-1960 Lone Prairie census: Rickie (1959).

**CRAWFORD, William** (Sec 21-12-27) (Land to Dixon-Pet Co-Wilson Sheep-Neb. Feed-FCC)

**CROUSE, Charles** (Sec 31-12-25) (Land to Grilk-Lindsay-USA) Charles and Lotta Crouse had five children listed in the school census for District # 106: William (1907), Alice (1911), Emily (1913), Floyd (1915) and Edward (1917).

**CROWLEY, Clarence** (Sec 17-13-27) (Lost to bank)

**CROWLEY, George** (Sec 10-13-27) (Sold to O'Reiley)

**DAILEY, James** (Sec 18-12-26) (Land to Berkin-Pet Co-McEnaney-Melby-Hughes)

**DARNELL, Samuel** (Sec. 33-13-25) (Land to Wilson-Rockwood-Pet Co-Hughes) Goldie Darnell Mang contributed the following information:

"Samuel Thomas Darnell and wife, Myra Della Kepford, worked in timber in Washington before coming to Montana to homestead in 1914. They brought with them five children: Marie (1903), Holbert (Bert) (1905), Lonny (1907), Ora Arthur (1909) and Ivan (1912); also eight head of Percheron horses and two wagons with lumber for building all the buildings. Samuel brought his blueprint for the home he wished to build, along with the tarpaper, nails, shingles and everything he would need to build the home, barn, chicken house, and outhouse. He and a son built all the buildings on their 320-acre farm.

"The name Darnell was changed to Darnell when the children started to school. They walked three miles to school at first, then a school was built 3/4 mile away.

"Myra died in childbirth in 1919. Samuel later moved to Oregon where he passed away. Two children were born at Flatwillow: Goldie (1915) and Burl (1919).

"Burl was adopted by Charles and Ipha Grow, fellow homesteaders, and was raised in California. Goldie was raised by the Jake Thums.'"

The Winnet Times (1921) reported the following story: "Lonny, 13-year-old son of Samuel Darnell, was severely burned in an attempt to start a fire with crude oil. The father wasn’t home and a younger brother helped Lonny roll in mud to put out the flames. His father and brother saw the smoke and hurried to the house. They loaded him and took him to Lewistown to the doctor where he died from the burns. The home, an eight-room, two-story dwelling, burned with contents."

Goldie married Anthony Mang in 1934. They had one son Anthony Augustus (1935). They made their home in Roundup, Montana, where Tony worked as a mechanic.

**DAUGHTERY, E.D.** Ed Daughtery was born in 1896 in Georgetown, Nebraska.

He bought the O. M. Green place in 1946 according to the deed transfers. He stocked it with 650 steers. His son Paul and daughter Eleanor came with him from Texas. Eleanor was a school teacher and taught the Lone Prairie School. She married J. B. Harbour. Paul worked on the place and married Tressa Monsma. Paul and Tressa had two sons — Robert (1947) and Johnny Paul (1949) — while they lived in the Flatwillow area. They moved in 1950 when the place sold to John Hughes Sr.

**DAUM, Jacob** Jacob Daum, son of Raphael and Rose Daum, was born in 1910 in Regent, North Dakota. As a young man, he moved to Edgar, Montana, where he farmed and ranched until 1948. He married Emma Steffan in 1928, and they had eight children: Bill, Dick, Ted, Gene, Ronald, Jack, Donna (Mrs. Bud Rabenn) and Ramona (Mrs. Kenneth Barnes).

Jake and Emma and family moved to the Fraser Ranch (Lepper Ranch) in 1949 and lived there for 23 years. Jake retired in 1972 and the couple moved to Roundup, Montana, where they lived until his death in 1982. Emma then moved to Winnett where she lived until she died.

While Jake and Emma were on the ranch they had numerous hired men with various talents — and lack of talents! Jake always raised lots of hogs; some were confined and the rest ranged all over the creek bottom. One time, one of the children decided to play a trick on the hired men. He went through the bunkhouse and emptied all the booze bottles into a bucket, refilling the bottles with water. When he had finished, he dumped the bucket of booze into the hog-slop bucket.

At this time, Jake had a young chore boy working for him. That evening he took the slop buckets to the hog lot and dumped them into the trough as usual. He then went to get their grain. When he returned with the grain, the hogs were staggering all over the lot and squealing loudly. He dropped his bucket, ran across the footbridge and into Jake’s house yelling that the pigs were bewitched. He was so terrified that he left the ranch that night.

Another of Jake’s men went to town one night and had a big party. On his way home, in the early light, he ran in-
to the ditch, hanging his car by the front end and the rear bumper. Jake came along and found him racing his motor but going nowhere. Jake walked up to the window to see if he was hurt. The man looked at him in pure astonishment — looked at his dashboard — then back to Jake — and said, "My God, Jake! Do you realize that you are running 30 miles an hour?"

Ronnie and Linda Sandman Daum worked for the Nebraska Feeding Co. and lived in the white house across from the school. They had one son, Mark (1962).

**DAVIS, George** The 1908-09 Polk Directory names George Davis as manager for Handel Bros. store and stage stop. Handels are listed as having general merchandise, cattle and horses.

George and Kitty Davis worked for Handels until George, along with B. F. Lepper and Howard Lepper, purchased the business in about 1915. He ran the store until 1926 when they sold to Vern and Blanche Peters. George was postmaster during most of this time. The mail first came from Musselshell three times a week by stage, then from Winnett after the railroad came in.

Davises lived in a large white house that sat behind (west of) the hotel. This house was later moved south and placed directly across from the Hall under the large cottonwood trees.

George and Kitty had three sons: Thomas (1909), John (1913) and Bert (1917). They moved to Kalispell, Montana, where they operated a grocery store.

**DAVIS, Ulysses** (Sec. 30-12-26) (Land to FLB-USA) "Memories of Yesteryear," by Helen Gamel, tells this of Ulysses Davis:

"I remember the first appearance of Mr. Ulysses Davis and Mr. Arthur Townsley from Massachusetts. They came to our house with a land agent from Roundup, Montana. He showed them around and they picked out their homesteads, spent the night at our house, and went on back to Roundup. They filed on the land and in a couple of days they came back. They had bought a wagon with low, wide wheels, a team of horses, two small tents, camp supplies, a little lumber, etc.

"Mr. Davis was an inventor. He said he had sold his brains long enough; he was going to try using his muscles. He was about 50, married, but had no children. Mrs. Davis came out a few months later, after they had things fixed a little better.

"A good word for Mrs. Davis and her old-maid sister, Miss Wenrich. Miss Wenrich was living in Massachusetts; but Mr. Davis thought that his wife, Bessie, needed her companionship, so he wrote and invited her to join them on the homestead. They must have had some Puritan blood. Their clothing was always kept very simple, very little trimming, but neat. They were Methodists and had a brother who was a preacher. They really did live their religion to a perfection.

"As for Mr. Davis, I don’t think they were very happy with him and his attitude toward religion. He would attend Sunday school and church occasionally, but he was not interested. They would drive the three miles with one horse (Old Jap) and a buggy, and seldom missed being there for services. Of course, church was only once a month, but we enjoyed it when we could have a preacher.

"I’ve known these two women to refuse to baby-sit for the Townsleys because they felt that they would be helping out dancing, which they did not believe in. Jewelry was strictly out, and they did not wear it. One of them had a bar pin which was mother-of-pearl. That was it! It was used in place of a safety pin. Mrs. Davis was teaching
the Sunday school class that Edith Richardson was in. Edith was about six and very proud of her new necklace. She called Mrs. Davis’ attention to it. Mrs. Davis told Edith that she ought not to wear it and told her that Jesus did not wear trappings around his neck. Edith came home rather upset.

"In these early days, there were no family get-togethers; it was just neighborhood get-togethers. Very few people had relatives living there. On Thanksgiving Mr. and Mrs. Davis wanted everyone to come to their house for dinner. Everyone brought something for the meal. It was a big success and everyone enjoyed it.

"Mama had on a white apron and was sitting at the table, still eating, after nearly all the adults had finished. Mr. Davis was always up to pranks. He could see that the stitches holding Mama's apron strings on were visible and could easily be cut. He slipped up to Mama, kept talking, and when he had a chance, he cut the stitches with his pocket knife. He then hollered that Mrs. Richardson had eaten so much that her apron strings popped — very much to Mama's embarrassment!"

DEGNER, Frank (Sec. 31-14-25) Frank Degner was born in Germany in 1857. When he was fourteen, he stowed away on a boat bound for New York. He worked in Pennsylvania for a time and then made his way west, coming up the Missouri from St. Louis to Ft. Benton, Montana, in 1872. To pay for his passage he cut wood for the steamboat along the way. In Ft. Benton he hired out to T. C. Powers as a guard on a bull team freighting to Bannock. When construction began on a new military fort near the Judith Mountains, he found work hunting wild game to feed the large crew. In 1881 Frank joined the Seventh Cavalry at Ft. Maginnis.

Elizabeth Duffy came to the United States from Scotland in 1882, traveling by overland stage from Junction City on the Yellowstone to Ft. Maginnis and Maiden, Montana. She found work in a boarding house in Maiden. It was here she met Frank Degner. They were married on February 14, 1884.

Frank and Elizabeth were true pioneers on Yellow Water Creek. They were among the very first permanent settlers. Elizabeth's bachelor brother, Jim Duffy, had "squatted" on land along Yellow Water Creek where the old stage road passed through. Jim was in charge of a string of pack mules owned by the U.S. Government, and he wintered the mules and a few cattle on this place. One day in 1883 Jim went riding and was never seen again. Some speculate he was killed by Indians, others suspect he might have been run off by the large cattlemen who resented squatters (or "nesters" as they were often called) moving into their territory.

After Jim's disappearance, Frank and Elizabeth moved to the Duffy property. Degners have owned the property continuously since that time.

The Degners had six children: Pauline (1886), Margaret (1887), Edward (1889), Barney (1892), Mary (1895) and Ethel (1899). Margaret married John Gjerde in 1907, and they homesteaded west of the Degner property. Ed married Tekla Dengel in 1915. They lived on the home ranch for a number of years and later settled on Fords Creek. They raised eight children, all of whom graduated from Grass Range High School. Mary died at birth; Ethel married Ted Schultz and lived on Elk Creek until her death in 1933.

Frank Degner died in 1920. Elizabeth continued to operate the ranch with her sons. Barney and Ed. When Ed and his wife left in 1929, she and Barney carried on until her death in 1944. Barney, who never married, lived on Yellow Water until he died in 1960. Bill Degner (son of Ed Degner) and his sons now operate both the Yellow Water and the Fords Creek ranches.

DE HAVEN, William (Sec 5-12-27) (Land to De Haven-Greene & Wiper-Mathewson-Johnk) William De Haven arrived in Flatwillow in 1911 with his sister, Aluylda De Haven Rutledge, wife of King Rutledge. They took up adjoining homesteads on the rim above Flatwillow. In 1925 he married Martha Ethel Hawkins, daughter of Henry and Lillis Hawkins of Flatwillow.

Neighbors and friends surprised Mrs. William De Haven on February 25, 1925, with a "parcel shower." The bride was presented with many beautiful gifts. Present were: Mesdames Feaster, Davis, Oliver, Von Lindern, Rutledge, Grow, Johnke, Sharkey, Wiggins, Stroup, Meade, McAllister, Morgan, Wm. Wilson, Jim Wilson Jr., Doman, Berven, Wilkinson, Groen, Baker, Joyce, Tripp and Ellason.

The De Havens had two children: William Henry (1925) and Lills (1926). In 1927 William became ill and was confined to a veteran's hospital. In 1927 Ethel moved to Moscow, Idaho, where she worked and raised her children. She died there in 1971. William was transferred to Minnesota close to the De Haven people, where he later died and was buried.

DINWIDDIE, Horace (Sec 12-12-27) Dorothy Dinwiddie contributed the following information:

"Horace and Florence Dinwiddie came to Flatwillow in 1911. They built their homestead shack with the help of Dad's two brothers from Roundup. Mother told me that Daddy had to haul the water from some miles away, and one day some horses came in and drank up all the water!"

"My folks had a Ford car shipped to Roundup; and Daddy told my mother if she drove the car she had to see to it that it got home!"

"My father and mother worked at the Rowley Ranch on Yellow Water Creek. Mother cooked and Father took care of the cows. In World War I my father wanted to join the Army but due to a disability couldn't, so in 1916 he worked as a clerk in Washington, D.C. I remember the victory parade they had in St. Joseph, Missouri, after World War I.

"The homestead was near Wiggins', and Alma and Mother continued to correspond until 1975. Mother's cousin, Mrs. Ethel Towne, and her husband had a homestead near, but due to Howard Towne's health, they
moved to Pasadena, California, with their daughter Evelyn Towne.

"We moved to California in 1925, and my father went to work at Mrs. Towne's furniture store in Pasadena where he remained until he died."

Horace and Florence had three girls: Dorothy (1914), Virginia (1916) and Marjorie (1924). Dinwiddies still own the homestead and have leased it to Sharkeys for years.

**DIXON, John** John and Annie Dixon are listed on the 1914 school census with four children: Charles (1896), James (1898), Frank (1900) and Le Roy (1904).

**DOBSON, Polly** Polly Dobson was the mother of Mrs. Sam McCollum. Her story is in the McCollum story. She sold to Otto Johnke.

**DOMAN, Charles** (Sec 30-13-26) (Land to Rostad-USA) Charles Doman was born in 1877 in Missouri. He married Vida Brown in 1903, at Unionville, Missouri. She was born in 1881, at Mercer, Missouri. To this marriage five children were born: Mabel (1904-1976), William (1908-1976), Eva (1909), Josephine (1916-1985) and Lloyd (1920-1976). The Charles Domans celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary at Flatwillow in 1953.

Mabel Doman married Oscar Redd in 1923 at Roundup. They had six children: Harry (1924), William (1926), Mabel G. (1927), Helen (1929), Rex (1930), and Mary Jo (1943). (See also REDD)

William Doman married Lillian Sibbert in 1946. They had one son. Donnis (1947). Bill served in the Army in World War II, then came back to the Flatwillow area. He worked on various ranches in the area. He was killed in a head-on collision with a cattle smoker in 1976. (See also SIBBERT — Teigen; DOMAN — Winnett)

Eva Doman married Henry Lengemann in 1931. They lived in Winnett most of their married lives. They had two children; Donna Mae (1937) and Robert (1934). (See also LENGEMANN — Winnett)

Josephine Doman married Edward Stauffacher. They lived in Winnett and Lewistown. Jo and Eddy had no children of their own but were good friends of all the kids they knew. They bought a place in Howard Coulee and lived there for a while.

Lloyd E. Doman served in the Air Force in World War II as a trucker for fueling airplanes. He returned to the Flatwillow area where he lived as a ranch hand for various ranches until his marriage to June Norwood Ruoff in 1962. They moved to Billings where he worked as a welder. He died in 1976 after a lingering illness.

The following memories were submitted by Eva Doman Lengemann:

"Charles and Vida Doman and their four children — Mabel, Bill, Eva (Pat), and Josephine — came to Montana from Mercer County, Missouri, on March 15, 1916. Jo was just three months old the day we arrived in Roundup, Montana, by train. We brought farm machinery and furniture in a box car. The Fritz Klinger family, who were friends and neighbors in Missouri, came at the same time as the Domans.

"We stayed with my dad's brother Elmer Doman, who had a homestead in the Big Wall area, until my dad and the Markland men built our house.

"On December 20, 1920, a son, Lloyd, was born in the homestead which was two miles south of where the Yellow Water Lake is now. Mrs. Grace McAllister, a homestead neighbor and a registered nurse, and Dr. Alexander were there at the birth of the baby.

"There were lots of neighbors in that area at that time; some of them were the Marklands, Berkvams, Hazers, McAllisters, Franzens, Lanelles, Stroup's, Kindchys, Rostads, Bervins, Hawkins and many more.

"The homestead house, or shack as they were called in those days, was 12' x 14'. The beds were homemade and hung on the walls during the day, then let down on the floor for sleeping at night. We had a big root cellar which
Doman children in the 1940s: William, Mabel, Josephine, Eva and Lloyd

was filled with garden produce such as potatoes, carrots, cabbage, turnips, pumpkins etc., for the winter. We raised pigs that were butchered for meat. We cured our own bacon and hams. Part of the meat was canned and we made our own lard. We raised lots of beans to eat.

"The first year, we moved back to Elmer Doman’s place so the kids could attend a school close to his place. The following year there were enough kids to have a school ½ mile north of our homestead. They used an old house for a school. Mrs. Feaster, of Winnett, was our first teacher. Other teachers were Evalena Hawkins and Viola Youderian. Pupils were Wilma Stroup, Grace and Marie Kindschy; Alma, Bob, Ben and Iver Rostad; Mabel, Bill and Eva Doman.

"We moved to the Tom Draper place, across the road from the Marklans, in 1920. From here, Bill, Eva and Jo walked to Flatwillow to school and Mrs. Ellis was our teacher.

"We moved to the Ellis place, in the Howard Coulee area, about 1924. That year, Mom, Bill, Jo, Lloyd and I lived at the Tripp place to be close to the Flatwillow school. Tripps were living in Winnett where Mrs. Tripp was teaching.

"Then we rode horseback five miles south of the Ellis place to the Noffsinger School. Carl Turner was the teacher and the Williams kids the only other students. We Doms then moved to the Boggess place, in about 1930, and lived there for about two years, moving back to Howard Coulee where we lived on the Tiller place until about 1936.

"Charley would go herd sheep during the summer, after he put in the crop, to have cash money for flour, sugar, coffee, clothes, etc.

"We had to haul our water from Flatwillow for drinking and household use. Once a week Vida and the kids would harness up the team of horses, hitch them to the wagon with three barrels and go to Flatwillow for water and groceries and the mail.

"One hot day we had been to Flatwillow and were on our way home when we ran into a terrible hailstorm. The horses ran away. Vida and all the kids jumped out. Vida always had a heavy comforter in the wagon seat and as she jumped she took it with her. We all huddled together, with the comforter over our heads, until the storm was over. It really saved our heads from a good beating by the hailstones. We were all scared to death. After the storm was over we caught the team and, as the barrels had upset, we had to go back to Flatwillow for more water and groceries.

"The wheat that was raised was hauled to Winnett by horse and wagon. Coal, to burn for winter fuel, was hauled by horse and wagon from Gage, a little town on the Musselshell River east of Roundup. The trips to Winnett and Gage with the wagon would take all day and part of the night. When it was cold the men would walk to keep warm.

"After the children grew up and left home, Charley and Vida bought the old John Von Lindern place on the rims by Flatwillow, and the Doms spent the rest of their lives there."

Charles died in 1955, and Vida died in 1965. They are both buried in Lewistown.

**DOMAN, Donnis** Donnis Doman, son of Bill and Lillian Sibbert Doman, was born in 1947 at Lewistown, Montana. As a child he lived with his mother, his uncle, John Sibbert, and his grandfather, Henry Sibbert, on their ranch on Flatwillow Creek (Sec 18-13-27). He was educated in the Winnett schools. Lillian had a home in Winnett where they stayed during the school year.

When just a small boy, Donnis had a horse named Gumbo. He didn’t ride this horse, but he was Donnis’ friend and playmate. Wherever Donnis went, he took the horse. After he started school he acquired a dog. There was nothing special in the breeding of this dog and his name was Jiggs. Donnis broke his dog to a harness and the dog pulled him everywhere in a wagon or on a sled. He also remembers that he smoked a pipe as a child and people still tease him about it.

Dannis married Elizabeth Lehman in 1968, at Billings. They worked for his uncle John for two years before taking over the ranch in 1970. They bought the Frank Gjerde place in 1974. When Donnis’ father, Bill Doman, passed away in 1976, he inherited Bill’s land near Flatwillow Hall.

Dannis and Liz have three children. William (Bill) was born in Billings in 1969. He graduated from Winnett High School, where he was a basketball player. He presently (1989) works for his father. Darryn was born in 1975. He lives with father and attends school in Winnett. Dannette was born in 1980. She lives in Billings with her mother.
DRAPER, Phillip (Sec 2-12-25) (Land to Pet Co-Lambert-Bowen-Iverson)

DUFFY, Jim (Sec 31-14-25) Jim Duffy was a very early settler on Yellow Water Creek and a Montana pioneer. Old newspaper accounts say he worked with survey crews and army soldiers establishing roads through the Montana Territory. He was in charge of a string of mules which were used for packing supplies. He wintered the mules on his place on Yellow Water Creek. It had forty fenced acres, a two-room house, and a barn large enough to hold eight head of horses. All the buildings were covered with dirt roofs and had dirt floors.

Jim had "squatted" on the land, and "squatters" or "nesters" as they were called, were resented by the large cattlemen. Jim disappeared mysteriously in 1883. Some speculated he was killed by Indians and others suggested he might have been run off by the big outfits. After his disappearance, his sister Elizabeth and her husband, Frank Degner, moved to his property. (See also Degner.)

DUNCAN, Peter (Sec 7-12-27) The following is information taken from the Winnett Times and from Susan Sharkey:

Peter Duncan was born May 6, 1877, in Aberdeen, Scotland. His parents were Margaret Robinson and Peter Duncan. He received his education in Scotland, and became a Master Mason in Scotland the night before he left to come to the United States. He came to the U.S. in 1905, and worked for a year in the Kendall mines in Fergus County.

In 1906 Peter homesteaded near Flatwillow and made his home there until he died. He was a partner in the COD (Coburn, Oliver and Duncan) Co. for several years. For forty years, he worked part time for the Wilson Sheep Co. while building up his homestead. His first home burned down, and the rest of his life he lived in a one-room house which was covered with tar paper. A spring furnished him with plenty of drinking water and water for his horses. Other people drinking the water quickly looked for an outhouse, but it didn’t bother Peter or his livestock.

He bought the Boggess holdings and this furnished a lot more pasture. He cut lots of alfalfa hay. Once Andy and Susan Sharkey looked down toward his place and saw his team standing in the corner of a fence for too long a time. They went down and found Peter lying with broken ribs. The team, with the hay rake, had run away with him.

When his work at home was caught up, Pete made his rounds to visit the neighbors. He stayed at one place until he thought he better move on to the next. He usually took something of theirs, to take to the next place he went, and so it went from place to place. Everyone knew this, and since what he took didn’t amount to much, people just made a joke of it.

He always bought wool underwear (that he called "three-season" underwear), red wool plaid shirts and bib overalls. He believed wool to be cooler in the summer and warmer in the winter. He seldom changed his clothes and most women felt that the "three-seasons" smelled more like "three-years."

Peter was honored in 1955 by the Jerusalem Lodge with a fifty-year pin. Pete never married, but was always involved in community affairs. He was often Santa Claus for the Christmas programs. Pete died in 1956, leaving his place to Andy Sharkey. He was survived by a brother, Bill, of California, and a sister from Ohio.

EARHART, Robert (Sec 25-13-27) (Sold to Lepper)

EDWARDS, Corabelle (Sec 9-12-26) (Sold to Wilkinson)

ELIASSON, Carl (Sec 32-13-26) (Land to Rostad) Carl Edward Eliasson was born in 1887 in Lerkie, Norway. He settled in the Pike Creek area and in 1919 married Magdalene Grosen of Copenhagen, Denmark. In Roundup, Montana. Magdalene had come to the United States in 1908, at the age of seven, with her parents. Carl came to the States when he was 17.

Carl was an insurance adjuster in the area for many years. He also carried mail. In 1921, Claude Rhea and Tom Oliver helped him move his house to its present location between the Rostad and Berven places.

295
Alice and Lillian Eliasson in the 1920s

Carl and Magdalene had five daughters: Alice Carol (1920) married Cliff Nelsen — passed away in 1985; Lillian (1921) married George Hager; Mary Louise (1922) married Herbert Stout; June (1925) married Gerald Keller; and Inga Magdalene (1932) married Harold Holmquist.

**ELLIS, Roy** (Sec 26-12-27) (Land to Stauffacher-Neb Feed-FCC)

Roy Ellis came from Missouri. He was a mechanic and worked on various ranches. He lived with the Storm family while proving his homestead. He married Leota Coplen. She was a school teacher and taught for several years at Flatwillow. She was the first teacher in Howard Coulee. Roy also taught school at Flatwillow. Roy had two sisters, Ruby and Eva. In 1923 the family sold out and moved to California, where Leota started a court-reporting school.

**EMICK, Frank** (Sec 14-12-25) (Land to Pet Co-Green-Daugherty-Hughes-Kimmel)

**ENRIGHT, Thomas** (Sec 9-12-25) (Land to Anderson)

**FASSETT, Eugene** (Musselshell County near present (1989) David Iverson home) The following information was submitted by Eugene Charles Fassett (grandson)

Eugene and Belle Fassett did not have any children together. Eugene had a son, Roy, by his first marriage. Belle had three daughters, Belle, Eugene and Eugene's mother, Mary, came to take homesteads in 1909. Eugene had already used his homestead right so he filed a desert claim. Mary and Belle each filed. All the claims were within 1/2 mile of each other.

Since Belle could not have filed had she been married, she and Roy waited until after she filed, and then were married in November of 1909. They built a house for themselves and their family, and rented a homestead shack for mother Mary who had returned to South Dakota. In the spring of 1910, Eugene went back to South Dakota to get his son, Roy, and his mother, Mary.

Eugene and Belle started the first Sunday school in their home in 1910. In 1923 Eugene wrote: "There is no doubt about one making a living here if he keeps out of debt, but borrowing money and paying 10% is bad business, and a couple of crop failures will break anyone. We lost $54 in the Citizens and $920 in the Roundup National Bank." In 1920 a letter read: "There is more booze around the country now than there ever was when they had saloons, and most of it isn't fit for anybody to drink."

Eugene and Belle remained in Montana until 1925, when they moved to Monrovia, California.

Roy Fassett married Edith Lidel in 1923. Edith had come to Montana to cook for her brothers. Roy and Edith moved onto the home place where Roy's parents moved to California. They operated it until 1932. They had one son, Eugene Charles, born in 1924 at Roundup. They moved to South Dakota because there was no school available except in Roundup.

**FIRST CONTINENTAL CORPORATION**

First Continental Corporation is a family-owned corporation involved in farming. John Greytak, president of the corporation, and his wife, Jerry, have four children: Mike, Chris, Pat and John P.

In 1983 they purchased the Nebraska Feeding Co. and the Wayne Bratten Ranch. Both of these places were large grass ranches and cattle operations. When F.C.C. started clearing sagebrush and plowing all the tillable deeded acres in order to plant small grains, the local people reacted by passing the Soil Conservation Service Ordinance. This ordinance requires, among other things, the local SCS Commission's approval to break more than 200 acres of sod.

This was to become known as the Sod Buster Ordinance and caused a great deal of controversy all over the nation. However, by the time the ordinance passed, F.C.C., as well as several other local farmers and ranchers, had all their land plowed and ready to seed. The ensuing years have been an eye opener to local farmers because F.C.C. has demonstrated what can be accomplished with proper fertilization, seed bed care, chemical fallow, no-till drilling and pest control.

In 1986, F.C.C. deeded the land where Flatwillow Hall is located to the community, thus insuring the community they would have full possession of the Hall.

Mike Greytak married Sig Pugrud, daughter of Tom and Lu Tripp Pugrud, in 1983 at the Flatwillow Hall. Mike is overall manager of the farming operations for the corporation. Sig takes care of the grazing leases and works in the main office compiling data on the various farms on the computer.

Chris is married to Mike Schmeckel. He is the financial manager of the corporation. Pat is unmarried. He lives and works in Missoula. John P. married Maggie in 1988 and works in various jobs for the corporation.

**FISHBORN, John** John and Pearl White Fishborn are listed in the school census as having one daughter, Fay (1919). They lived in the Baker house while Perry served as sheriff of Petroleum County. John was the official mail carrier on Rt. 1. In 1930 he was transferred to Billings by the postal department. The school children had a farewell party for Fay.

Pearl's brother, Hugh White, leased the Sam King place for a few years.
FLATWILLOW RANCH CO. The Flatwillow Ranch Co. was formed when the Fergus Land and Realty Co. foreclosed on the Shaw Ranch in 1910. In May of 1918, they put out a pamphlet advertising the place for sale. Part of the description was as follows:

"The big money made in the sheep business, cattle, and horses in Montana has become a by-word. The Flatwillow Ranch is primarily suited for livestock raising and mixed farming.

"This property is famous as a livestock producer. The large acreage of alfalfa, which can be greatly increased, provides an abundance of fine hay. There is also much excellent native pasture land.

"Consisting of 3387.25 acres of Titled Land, 1280 acres of leased State Land. Farm Equipment and Livestock, at $30 per acre, totaling in round figures $100,000." The entire pamphlet, including a map, is on file in the Petroleum County Community Library.

The Federal Land Bank repossessed the property in 1920.

FOLDA, Lynn Lynn Folda, son of Alan Folda and Joann Wolfe Folda, was born in Lewistown, Montana, in 1963. He received his education there. He started work for First Continental Corporation in 1983, when F.C.C. first started breaking the farm land. He is a mechanic and an equipment operator. In 1984 he married Lorna Rowton, daughter of Lloyd and Marion Hinther Rowton. They live on the Sharkey place and have one daughter, Raelyn (1987).

FORD, George (Sec 2-12-25) (Land to Shore-Daley-USA)

FRANK, Joseph (Sec 29-12-25) (Land to bank-Pet Co-Zimmerman-Monsma-Daugherty-Hughes-Kimmel) The following was taken from the Winnett Times paper of 1924: "Joseph Frank, who lives close enough to the Fergus County line that he must have become contaminated, was arrested last week on charge of making moon and possessing a still. He pleaded guilty in the District Court and was fined $200. The fine was paid. Now the question arises as to how Fergus County came to collect the fine from Petroleum County's lone booze maker."

FRANZEN, John (Sec 20-13-25) (Land to FLB-Pet Co-Stroup-Hughes) The following account was submitted by Lillian Franzen Sjovall: "In the spring of 1914, John and Mary Franzen, newly married, left from Longford, South Dakota, to homestead near Flatwillow, Montana. Several from South Dakota were beckoned that way. Among them were Carl Youngquist and sister, Sigrid; Joe Hallen; Gust and Vivian Johnson and son, Vance.

"As I remember, Mother said they had a few head of cattle with them. I think the men went on ahead. The courage it must have taken, especially for a father who had not been in this country long after coming from Sweden. My mother, also of Swedish descent, was good help for him. She had an eighth-grade education. It isn't clear to me who they stayed with when their shack was built. Those pioneers helped each other even though they came from different areas.

"Mother and I used to talk about Montana quite often when I was a young girl. I was born in 1915, and brother Harold was born in 1918. The doctor's name I have forgotten. Mrs. Grace McAllister was the nurse who lived close to the folks. She was special to us.

"The schoolhouse was close to our place. It seems. I know I visited once unbeknownst to my mother! I was probably only two or three years old.

"I married Henning Sjovall in 1942. I couldn't have married better. We didn't have so much materially, but he was a good husband and father to our four sons — Paul, Allen, James and Ivan. Henning died in 1980. Our son Paul, was taken away in a tragic accident when he was helping a stalled motorist near his home. A drunken driver hit him, taking his life. He left his wife, son, and a daughter, born three days after his funeral."

The Franzen's left the community in the 1920s.

FRASER, Robert B. Robert B. Fraser purchased the "Lepper Ranch" from John Hill in 1945. He immediately stocked it with horses and cattle. His horses were the first breeding saddle horses to come into this area and caused a lot of comment. Part of the comment was due to the fact that the horses were unloaded before a spring snowstorm. When the storm was over, everyone to the south for many miles had horses. By the time the crew got the horses all rounded up and back on the home place, they had met most of the neighbors.

"R.B." started with a large crew reworking all the meadows and putting in irrigation ditches. To secure his water rights, he brought a lawsuit against Shields and named most of the water users on Flatwillow Creek as defendants. This decree is still being used to adjudicate water on Flatwillow Creek below the N Bar Ranch.

One of R. B.'s first managers was his nephew, Dan Fraser. Dan and Peggy Tremper Fraser moved onto the ranch in 1946. They had five children: Dan, Owen (Bud), Rich, Bill and Peggy. Ellen. Marion Tremper. Peggy's sister, lived with them until her marriage to Richard Tripp. When R. B. bought the Moulton place on McDonald Creek, Peggy and Dan moved there.

FRAZER, Albert (Sec 7-12-25) (Land to Pet Co-USA)

FRY, Sidney (Sec 8,17-12-26) (Land to Share-Bubba-Porter-Pet Co-McEnaney-Melby-Hughes)

GEIDLINGER, Amanda (Sec 16-13-27) (Sold to Lepper)

GEIGER, Gladys (Sec 14-12-26) See GEIS — Winnett

GLAZE, James (Sec 30-12-25) (Land to Woodfill-Woodfill-Carline-Dusenbury-USA) Glazes were instrumental in the establishment of School District #106. Grace and James had five children: Martin (1905), Dorthy (1905), Hazel (1907), Floyd (1909) and Fern (1910).
GOETZ, John (Sec 4.9-12-26) (Land to Lindquist-Hansen-Pet-Wilson-Neb Feed-FCC)

GRACE, James (Sec 13-12-25) (Sold to USA)

GRANTIER, Larry Larry and Marlene Grantier and family came from North Dakota to manage the Fraser Ranch. Their children — Dave, Larry, Debbie and Lori — all went to school in Winnett. (See also GRANTIER — Petrolia)

GREEN, Oval M. (Sec 22-12-25) O. M. and Mildred Green came to Montana from Washington in 1916. They took a homestead in the Missouri River Breaks, north and west of Mosby, where they stayed for five years. They moved to Flatwillow in 1921 where O. M. had taken a five-year lease on the Flatwillow Land Co. (Shaw Ranch) from the Federal Land Bank.

By 1926 they had built up a place of their own and did not renew the lease on the Shaw Ranch. They purchased the Alson Blodgett, Riley Brown, Carl Carlson, Albert Carter, Thomas Cruse, Frank Emick, Fred Hansen, James Holland, Frank Peter and the James Walker homesteads. In 1937 they leased the place to K. Randall. In 1940 they leased to W.B. Barbre, Joe King and Bob Phillips. In 1949 they sold to E.D. Daughterty. This is presently the Don Kimmel Ranch.

The children were: Otto (1907), Donald (1909), Harold (1911) and Anna Mildred (1918). Harold went to Lone Prairie School for three years; when it came time to take his eighth grade exams, he rode 23 miles by horseback into Winnett because the roads were too muddy to travel. He remembers breaking his arm one time, and they took him to Winnett to have it set. It was several days before his father could come and get him with the team and wagon.

Mrs. Green organized a 4-H club. They called themselves "The Flatwillow Happy Sewing Band."

GRIMESMAN, George George Grimesman followed Larry Grantier as manager of the Fraser Ranch. He was there about one year.

GRODEON, Fred (Musselshell County) Fred Grodeon was born in 1879 in Illinois. He came to the Wallview area in 1913 and lived there until he moved to Buhl, Idaho, in 1928. In 1918 he married Georgie Simpson, daughter of Belle Fassett. They had two children: John (1924) and Ruth (1921).

Fred Grodeon was a teacher and taught for many years all over the area. He was known as an excellent teacher and many of his pupils were inspired to enter the teaching profession.

Ruth Grodeon Hutchinson writes: "My most vivid memories are of the cold winters, the surprise parties among Methodist families on Sunday afternoons, a rattlesnake right in the front yard, and a chinook wind one early spring day that melted so much snow that my father, the schoolteacher, and I were afraid the old Model T would not make it across the stream between the school and our house. (We made it!)

"I remember my mother telling of some traveler who was invited to have lunch at the Fassett home. He hesitated, saying he didn’t usually eat much at noon. Belle cooked enough potatoes so she would have plenty for supper. The visitor decided to accept the hospitality and ate nine potatoes."

GROW, Carl (Sec 7-12-27) (Deeded to Johnke) Carl Grow married Clara Berkvam, daughter of John and Anna Berkvam. In 1920. They had three children: Alice Lorraine (1921), John Emerson (1924) born at Flatwillow, and Charles Jerome (1927) born two days after they arrived in California.

In 1925 radios were just coming into their own and nearly everyone had one. This item appeared in the Winnett Times that year: "Carl Grow built a one-tube radio set, assembling it in a prune box and calling it the 'Pruneola.' This is a coast to coast set. If he puts it in the sink — it gets Grease, and if he puts it outside — it gets Chilly."

Grows all moved to California in 1927 where they settled and raised their families. (See also BERKVAM)

GROW, Charles (Sec 6-12-27) (Deeded to Johnke) Charles Grow and his wife, Iphogena May Grow, were married in 1910, at Ryan, Oklahoma. She was the daughter of Jim and Ella May. They came to Flatwillow at the same time as Emerson and Louella Grow and settled across the road from them. Charles and Ipha had no children until they adopted the Darnell infant when his
mother died. They named him Burl. He was born in 1919. Charles and his brother Carl worked the two places together and had a threshing machine that they used to thresh for other neighbors. Both Charles and Carl built nice homes. One of the houses is the present Johnke home (1989). The other was moved to the Markland place when Bervens bought the property.

Emerson and Louella came to Flatwillow to homestead because several of Louella’s brothers and sisters were here. Emerson started a blacksmith shop at Flatwillow, which he operated until his death in 1916. He is buried at Flatwillow Cemetery. Louella took a homestead. She lived on the homestead with her son, Carl, until her death in 1922. She also is buried in Flatwillow Cemetery.

**HALVERSEN, Cora and Della** (Sec 7-12-26) Cora and Della Halversen and three other young ladies came to the area together with three things in mind. They were going to prove up homesteads, get jobs and marry cowboys. Cora married Mike Halloran of Butte, Montana, an insurance salesman; Della married Charles Marshall of Lewistown, Montana. Cora bought Della’s homestead and continued to own both places until the 1940s when she sold to R. M. Melby.

**HAMILTON, Belle** (Sec 34-13-26) (Sold to Hoveland)

**HANLEY, Daniel** (Sec 25-12-26) (Land to Rudisil-USA) (See HANLEY — Winnett)

**HANNI, Gust** (Sec 30-12-25) (Land to Liver & Torgerson-Liver & Wiemer-USA)

**HANSEN, Fred** (Sec 12-12-25) Frederick Christian Hansen was born in 1873 at Austin, Minnesota. In 1906, he was joined in marriage to Helen Bye, born in 1879 at Valley Springs, South Dakota. To this union three children were born: Marguerite (1907), Theodore (1909) and Dorris (1912).

Marguerite writes the following: “My father, Frederick C. Hansen, and mother, Helen Bye Hansen, filed on homesteads and desert claims the fall of 1910. The homesteads were between Flatwillow Creek and Pike Creek. The Pike Creek hills were a few miles west.

“My father brought a big Rumley Hart Parr tractor and threshing machine and other machinery, as well as cattle, mules and horses. He didn’t start farming in Montana until the spring of 1912. Mother came to Roundup, Montana, with Ted, myself and Dorris, who was just two weeks old. Ted was two and one-half years old, and I was five.

“By 1913 most of the land had been filed on and houses were everywhere. Papa turned over some of the first soil and threshed most of the first crops in the neighborhood.

“As there was no school, my folks helped form School District #158. A schoolhouse was built in the west end of the district, but the children in the east end held classes in some bachelor’s house. The bachelors usually worked at one of the ranches. Rea Conrad was our first teacher. We had school from the first of September until Thanksgiving. School opened again for part of March, April and May. Other teachers were Miss Hanchett, Vera Fritz and Viola Youderian.

“There was a big prairie fire in the fall of 1913. Papa and the hired man had started to Roundup for fuel for the big tractor. As they climbed the hill to the south bench, they saw the fire. They turned around and came home.
loaded most of our household goods on the wagon and us three kids, and drove into the middle of a plowed field. We stayed there all day. All the neighbors banded together, plowed furrows around the outside, set back fires, and whipped the flames with water-soaked gunny sacks. It burned over a five mile square of sagebrush and grass, but no one was burned out.

"The first funeral I can remember was of John Hardbread. He was a young man and his folks had him live in a tent because he had tuberculosis. My mother would go sit with John and read to him and talk. When he died, Papa and Mr. Hardbread went to Roundup for lumber to make the coffin. My mother made a white pillow for John's head to rest on. John was placed in the Flatwillow Cemetery.

"People started leaving the prairie because of the lack of water and rain. The winter of 1918-1919 was very severe with lots of cold and snow and very little feed for livestock. My father fed thistle hay he'd bought east of Flatwillow.

"Papa did a lot of hauling for Mr. Davis for the store and for the Clement Ranch. My folks left the homestead in 1923 because there wasn't enough money to keep the school open. I was going to high school in Lewistown and working for Dr. Harry Wilson for board and room. Ted and Dorris needed to go to school so the folks moved to Lewistown where my father got a job in a machine shop. Our old place is now part of the Hughes Ranch."

HARBOUR, J. B. J. B. Harbour came to the Flatwillow area from Texas in 1946. He worked on various ranches. In 1946 he married Eleanor Daugherty, daughter of Ed Daugherty. J. B. served in the Army in World War II and joined the reserves when he was discharged. When the Korean conflict broke out, he was recalled to service and spent two more years in the military.

Upon his release from service, J. B. and Eleanor once again came to Flatwillow where he took over as manager of the Nebraska Feeding Co. Eleanor taught school. They lived in the white house at Flatwillow for most of their ten-year stay; they then moved to the new house at the headquarters of the ranch.

J. B. and Eleanor had no children; however, they were the best of friends to all the neighbor children. Eleanor's youngest brother, Ray, stayed with them and attended school at Flatwillow.

J. B. loved to play poker. One evening they were supposed to attend their niece's graduation in Roundup, Montana. Eleanor got ready to go but J. B. begged off, saying that he was sick. Eleanor, though worried, went on to Roundup. (J. B. had forgotten about the graduation, and in the meantime had invited the neighborhood men in for a game of poker.) Eleanor hurried home as soon as possible after graduation, worried about J. B. She found the yard full of vehicles and all the house lights on! She immediately knew what had happened and was very angry. She stormed into the house, rushed over to J. B. and stated, "I thought you were sick!" J. B. looked around at her with a long face and said, "I am sick — you should have seen the hand that Pat just beat me out of."

When J. B.'s health began to fail, they were forced to retire in Roundup. They both died in Roundup, Montana.

HARDBREAD, Anton (Sec 5.6-13-26) (Land to Iver- son) Anton Hardbread and his wife, Mary, came to Flatwillow from Canada in about 1913. They were Russian immigrants. They took up a homestead on Pike Creek.

They had a son John, who had tuberculosis. They also had a daughter who attended Wallview School. She was born in 1899.

In 1921 Anton and family sold their possessions and moved to Canada. After a few years Anton came back and they lived on the homestead. Anton died in 1926 and is buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery.

Anton's will was written in Russian and the settling of the estate was delayed until they could find someone who could read Russian. The will left everything to the wife, Mary, and mentioned several children left in Canada. These children were contacted and they did not contest the will.

In 1927, the Winnett Times stated, "Mrs. Mary Hardbread assisted by her daughter, Mrs. Carrie Brant, was hostess to a community Christmas dinner for the following: Mr. and Mrs. Vern Porter, Mr. and Mrs. Anton Lambert, Mr. and Mrs. Jake Thum, Mr. and Mrs. Ed Lambert, Mr. and Mrs. Tom Berkin, Mr. and Mrs. Brant. Miss Goldie Darnell and Clarence Porter."

Mrs. Mary Hardbread married Albert Julian in 1929 at the John Berven home. They made their home at the Hardbread homestead for about a year. They were divorced, and Mary sold her place to Vern Porter and her livestock to R. E. Bowen. She then went to live with her daughter.

HARDING, Alexander A tombstone in the Flatwillow Cemetery shows: Born 1847 — Died 1922 (See also HARDING — Kelley)

HARDING, Amanda (Sec 12-12-27) (Lost to taxes)

HARRINGTON, Nell (Sec 2-13-27) (Sold to Roberts)

HARRIS, Roy (Sec 31-13-25) (Sold to Mills)

HAUGEN, Henry (Sec 33-13-26) (Deeded to Hughes)

Henry served in World War II. He came home with a severe case of shell shock and lived on his homestead, doing what he was able to do, for the rest of his life. His estate sold to John Hughes.

HAUSON, Fred (Sec 13-12-26) (Sold to Wood)

HAWKINS, Royal Henry (Sec 28-13-26) (Land to Hughes) Royal Henry Hawkins was born in 1875 at Money Creek, Minnesota. Lillis Sarah Todd was born in 1878 at Money Creek, Minnesota. Royal came to Flat willow in 1909 with his wife, Lillis, and children Martha, Ethel and Evelena. He returned to Minnesota for two years in 1916.

When Royal returned to Montana in 1918, he brought all his machinery and other possessions by rail, then by
wagon to Flatwillow. He raised grain and had a few cattle. He bought some adjoining land, part of which was the land of his brother-in-law, Fred Todd. They had one more daughter at Flatwillow, Henrietta Jane (1913).

Lillis Todd Hawkins died at Flatwillow in 1924 and was buried there. Henry rented the homestead, after his wife died, to his son-in-law, William Johnke. In 1926 he took an extended trip with his daughter Henrietta to Minnesota visiting relatives, then south to New Mexico and on to California, ending in Lewiston, Idaho. He was a lawns keeper for many years. During World War II he worked in a defense plant in Avon, Idaho, and Tipton, California. He stayed in California doing yard work until he lost his vision. He died in 1963 and is buried in Ontario, California.

Martha Ethel Hawkins married William De Haven of Flatwillow in 1925, and they had two children: William Henry (1925) and Lillis (1926).

Evelena Hawkins married William Johnke of Flatwillow in 1920. They had ten children: Phyllis (1921), Farrel (1922), Evelyn (1924), Shirley (1925), Rozella (1930), Dale (1932), Jeanine (1933), Corrine (1933), Gwen (1936) and Richard (1940). (See also JOHNKE)

Henrietta Jane Hawkins attended grade school at Flatwillow and graduated from high school in Lewiston, Idaho. She got a bachelor's degree in education and started teaching school in 1925. She married Robert Platt Nelson and lived on a farm where they raised three children: James Platt (1938), Patricia Jane (1941), and Robert Todd (1942). After the children were raised, they lived in Butte, Montana. They moved to Orofino, Idaho, where they retired.

After the Bill Johnkes left the homestead and went to Fairfield, Montana, the place was leased to various people through the years, and finally sold to John Hughes.

HAYS, Robert Porter (Sec 13-12-26) Robert Porter Hays was born in 1882 in Milners Corner, Indiana. He came to Montana in 1912 and homesteaded at Hells Hollow, south of the town of Flatwillow. He lived there until 1932, at which time he purchased the Herman Bott place on Flatwillow Creek (Sec 13-13-26), where he lived until his death in 1941.

Porter Hays was a highly respected member of the community and was one of the first county commissioners of Petroleum County. He held the position for ten years.

Porter was never married. He had two brothers, J. W. Hays and Paul Hays. However, Paul Hays, the son of Porter's brother John, was born in 1897 in Greenfield, Indiana. Paul came to the Flatwillow area in 1915, and made his home with Porter. He served in World War I and after his discharge, returned to Flatwillow. In World War II he served in the Seabees. He never married and is buried in Flatwillow Cemetery. Porter Hays is also buried there.

HEGARTY, James (Sec 13-12-25) James Hegarty was a personable, well-liked bachelor whom many remember as being active in school and community affairs. His homestead was very near the site of Yellow Water Dam, and when the CCCs began work on the project in the mid-1930s, he was hired as a foreman. Previously, he had been appointed assessor for the Yellow Water-Flatwillow area. When the CCC camp was dismantled and moved to Lewistown, Jim continued in his supervisory position and moved to Lewistown.

In 1945 Jim visited Winnett on his way to Indiana. He had been working at Hanford, Washington, during World War II, in defense work.

HEUSCHKEL, Julius Max (Musselshell Co.) (Sec 12-11-26) Julius Heuschkel, son of Julius Max Heuschkel, started in 1978 to gather information and recruit help in his endeavor to identify the graves in the Wallview-Richardson Cemetery. He has published a booklet each year on his progress, and these booklets are on file at the Winnett library. The following paragraphs are excerpts from his first publication "Flatwillow Bench Homestead."

"Julius Max Heuschkel was born in the city of Leipzig, Germany, in 1863. In 1884 he migrated alone to the United States . . . Our mother, Emma Weil, was born on an O'Fallon county farm near Shiloh, Illinois, in 1872. There were four children in our family: Viola (1904), Theodore (1906), Julius (1908) and Ruby (1910).

"On March 1, 1910, a trio of Illinois men, including father and Emil and Ernest Zimmerman, departed from St. Louis, via rail to Roundup, Montana, to explore the possibility of homesteading there. The river and running-water creek land areas had already been taken over by earlier settlers and larger ranch owners. All the local waterholes and non-flowing, wet-weather creeks had also been taken. Accordingly, our father 'located' on a 160-acre plot of 'benchland.'

"There was no time in which to build a house before cold weather set in. So dad constructed a dugout.
The excavation was completed in a few days, using a two-mule team, hand-held, trip-dump type scoop-scaper. One end of the dugout was for family occupancy, and the further end, with their private entrance door, was for livestock. This is one example of partial solar heating in Montana. Almost no heat was lost through the walls and the roof was oriented for southern exposure. Any sunshine was absorbed by the black roof. In the winter when heat was needed there was little sunshine. The cold winds just slid over the top. We were to build two more houses in our ten-year stay.

"We provided emergency overnight shelter, lodging, and food for a lost sheepherder during a howling blizzard. The following spring, to show his gratitude, he brought dad two healthy orphaned lambs. These we raised as family pets. But at threshing time dad proceeded to butcher one of them to have meat for the crew. The remaining lamb came running and baaing into the house seeking protection. It was a pathetic sight and experience. None of we children would eat the cooked lamb. It almost started a family revolution. Life on the prairies was cruel at times.

"The typical homestead shack is described, in vivid detail, as the flimsy tar paper shack type of construction. There were some such houses, in our neighborhood, without even tar paper. Once, when coming home from a Roundup winter trip. Dad stopped at a similar house to visit, get a cup of coffee, and to warm himself — he thought. Upon entering the only door he was startled to see the lone occupant, fully dressed and wearing a heavy overcoat, sitting on a chair that was placed on top of the cast iron cook stove!

"The old-style, one-room schoolhouses had some real advantages. Everybody, grades one to eight, recited in front of everybody else. The young thus learned both from their own efforts and from listening to the older ones. In turn, the older ones could always be reviewed by the younger. Lack of reading matter, of any quality level, was one of our problems. I was probably not the only one who read every book at home, at school, and in the neighborhood, including the Sears-Roebuck catalogues. It was surprising how much a young boy could learn from those catalogues. We read 'The Wonder Books of Knowledge' and 'Atlas of the World' again and again, from cover to cover.'

HILL, John For several years, John Hill worked for B. F. Lepper on the Lepper Ranch on Flatwillow Creek. He later operated the ranch, raising sheep and growing alfalfa seed until the place was sold by the Lepper estate to R.B. Fraser. (See also HILL - Musselshell River)

HILL, Otto (Sec 32-12-26) (Land to Willman-Kingery-Willis-FLB-Clement-Iversion) The Hills had two children: Ruth (1911) and Otto Lee (1916). In 1915-16 they ran a post office named Fermus, which was on the line between Musselshell County and Fergus County. The name was comprised of the first three letters of each county’s name. The post office only operated for about a year.

HOLLAND, James (Sec 11-12-25) (Land to Pet Co)
HOLLOWELL, Jesse (Sec 30-12-26) (Land to Blodgett Loan-Florida Ranch-Clement-Iversion) Jess and Nora Hollowell had two children who attended Wallview School: Hazel (1913) and Jessie (1914).

HOPPE, Gust (Sec 30-12-27) (Land to Pet Co-USA) Gust Hoppe married Elsie Hass and three children appear in the Wallview School census: Inez (1914), Fredrick (1916) and Wilma (1917). They lived in the Howard Coulee area.

HOPPER, Ruth (Sec 33-12-26) (Land to Townsley-FLB-Clement-Iversion) Ruth Hopper was a bachelor-girl homesteader. All bachelor men and women built their claim shacks with only one room, so they were very crowded. One time two bachelor girls decided to go for a buggy ride on a moonlit night. They harnessed the horse, hitched up to the buggy, locked the house and went for a nice moonlight ride. This didn't turn out too well, as the horse got frightened and ran away. They were thrown from the buggy and bruised up some. They walked home, then discovered that they had lost the key to the door. The only window they could get through was high from the ground, presenting them with great difficulty getting back into the house.

HOSE, Emma (Sec 28-13-25) (Land to Wierschke)
HOVEN, Peter (Sec 24-12-27) (Land to Anderson-USA) (See also HOVEN — Kelley)
HUGHES, John (Sec 30-13-25) John W. Hughes and wife, Lottie I. Shields, homesteaded in western Petroleum County. Most of the Hughes land was in Fergus County, however. In 1956 John purchased the old Tom Berkin place from R. M. Melby but, because of litigation, did not get possession until 1959.

In 1959 John J. Hughes ("Jack," son of John W.) and his wife, Shirley Smith Hughes, moved into the Melby place with their infant sons — John R. (1957) and James W. (1959). They lived on the ranch until John W. retired in 1965. They then moved to the upper "home" place in Fergus County. In 1962 Jack and Shirley had twins, Jason and Julia. One more daughter, Joyce, was added in 1967.

For several years the Hughes hired managers for the Melby place. Some of these were: Les and Carol Lewis, Gary and Diana Walker, Lowell Lucas, and Mike and Patti Vlastelic.

In 1977 their son John R. Hughes took over the Flatwillow property. He married Deb Ackerly in 1978, and they have two girls: Brandi Jo (1982) and Danna Jo (1986).

McAllister. They also have grazing rights on BLM land and Montana State leases.

**HUMBLE, James C.** (Sec 25-13-25) Charlie and Ellie Humble lived west of the Ben Rostad place on the hill, on the road to Yellow Water. They moved to Kelso, Washington. Their place sold to the Wells Dickey Co., who lost it to the bank. It is now grazing district land.

**HUME AND YACKLEY** There is an area on the western edge of Petroleum County which was homesteaded by the Carmichaels, the Tottens, the Hengkapins, and several others. These people, though living in what would become Petroleum County, were much more a part of the Battrick and Grassrange community than Winnett or Flatwillow. They received mail at Battrick and the children went to the Carmichael School (just east of the Fergus-Petroleum County line) and/or the Battrick School in Fergus County.

Pauline Hume Butler lived in the area between 1913 and 1917. Her mother died when she was born, and she was raised by her mother's twin sister, Minnie (Mrs. Frank) Yackley and her Grandmother Hume. The following are excerpts from her memories of homestead days:

"We had a little house on a flat space with a large garden . . . I remember a watermelon patch. I spent a lot of time with my little female dog named Bummie, running around the prairie looking down prairie dog holes. Once I fell in a cactus and had to have it pulled out of my leg with pliers. I carry the scar today. The family was concerned about my getting bit by a rattlesnake as they were all around in the rocks and in the holes in the ground. I remember we had some rattlesnakes that came off a rattlesnake.

"We had a herd of sheep and a big ram that was mean. I remember the shearing of the sheep. This ram had big horns and was very dangerous to a person of my size. I was very much afraid of him. An instance that happened was when our family got together for a Sunday dinner when I went out of the house to play and the ram started after me. I didn't see him. My cousin, Lorena Hume, took a club and hit him over the head. Then, Uncle Bird took a hammer and hit him so hard that he almost knocked him brains out. Anyway, I was saved from being gored by the ram's horns.

"We had a lot of get-togethers. One time, I remember visiting Aunt Bess and Uncle Walt Carmichael. They had three boys and one girl.

"I remember the corn bread and corn meal mush — that is why I don't like corn meal now. We lived on it. There was a big heating stove in the house and a cook stove in the kitchen. In the winter it got so cold — about 40 degrees below — and you could turn your back to the stove and burn it and see your breath.

"I remember visiting my aunt and uncle, Minnie and Frank Yackley. They lived on land near where my grandma owned her land. It was walking distance. Their house was a log cabin with rocks all around up close to the small windows. Inside, I can remember it had a dirt floor, and the beds were way up in the air.

"I believe we lived there for about four years before we turned our land over to the Myers. I don't think we could pay for the taxes. Grandmother bought a brand new Ford with side curtains. The night before we left, Granna put my hair up with rags so it was curly. Neither Gramma or I slept a wink that night. Next morning when we left, we loaded our suitcases. Uncle Lew, Will Bird, Granna, and myself in the new Ford and started out for Poulouse County on our way to Washington.

"This is about all I can remember. Only after I came to Washington, for many a night I'd dream about flying over our home in Montana in the air. I would look down and see the whole place. Before I'd fall, I'd wake up. These days in the 1980s, I fly over it in a jet airplane!"

**HUS, Helge** (Sec 5-12-26 and Sec 33-13-26) Helge Hus came from Norway with his cousins, Tom Reisater and John Berven, in 1898. They each took claims on Pike Creek and went into the sheep business as partners. Helge sold to John and Tom in about 1908 and returned to Norway.

---

Andrew and Helen Iverson

**IVERSON, Andrew** Andrew Iverson, son of Tom and Annette Iverson of Dovetail, was born in Lewistown, Montana. Helen Wagar, daughter of Edwin and Nellie Wagar, was born in 1908. She came from Missoula, Montana, in 1927 to Dovetail as the teacher of the Dovetail School.

Andrew and Helen were married in 1929 and were blessed with five children: Louise (1930), Mrs. Don Baldridge; David (1932); Thomas (1938); Edwin (1947); and John (1950).

The following is taken from an interview with Helen:

"Following our marriage we lived with Andrew's folks for a while, then moved to Missoula and lived for several years in that area. In 1941 Andrew came back to help his parents for the summer. While here he went to Flatwillow
to help his cousin. Ole Olson. hay. Ole had a lease on the Clement Ranch and was not going to renew it, so Andrew decided to take up the lease. Thomas, David and I came over the first of December. Louise had chicken pox and measles so she stayed with the Wagars until the first of the year.

"We brought over two horses and four or five milk cows. Elmer Bauer trucked our sheep from Dovetail. We lived in a log house that had been the cookhouse. I believe it was built in the 1880s.

"There was an icehouse, a smokehouse and a kind of a shed which had a straw roof put over woven wire. There were three houses: a house that some of the Clements had lived in just east of the cookhouse; the Clement Sr. house; a small log house that sat between the old cookhouse and the Clement Sr. house. This little house had been the first voting place of that area. Jim Charters, a sheep buyer, told us that that was the first place he voted. He voted there in 1882 while the state was still a territory.

"We bought the place in 1946. It contained 4200 acres of deeded land. Mr. Clement had bought three sections over in the Delphia country that had springs on them, and he controlled the water. Since he owned the water, he would move his sheep onto the section and graze all around it until the grass was used up — then move on to the next section he owned, etc.

"When the grazing act was put in. Mr. Clement didn't put in for any grazing rights. Andrew did a lot of work to get grazing and finally did get grazing over north of Winnett. We bought a couple thousand acres over there and he got grazing for three thousand acres worth. The sections to the east we sold to Goffena.

"We ran 1200 sheep on the place north of Winnett. The coyotes were so bad that we had to have a herder over there. Even with the herder, we lost lambs. In the summer of 1972, we took 1400 lambs over there and brought 800 back — 600 lost. Andrew said we couldn't do that anymore, so we sold the sheep and bought cattle to run on the district. We kept that land until 1977. By then Andrew was so sick he was unable to carry on the work of the place anymore, and Edwin was taking over. Edwin didn't want a lot of cattle, so he sold the land north of Winnett to Earl Brady.

"When we first lived here we used to put up ice. We would have it in the icehouse. We carried the water up from the creek for everything until we got electricity in 1948. In 1951 Andrew built a new house. He used the old Clement house and built onto it and around it and made a new house. Then he put water into it, piped from a well I had dowsed near the creek. In 1959 that house burned to the ground, and we moved back into the log house for three years while he built another new house. In 1962 we moved into the new house; it burned in 1985. In 1964 we bought the Bowen Ranch, known locally as the Shaw Ranch, from the heirs of Richard E. Bowen.

"There was no school in the area when we came, so I taught the children at home the first year. In the summer of 1942, the Monsmas, Koitzes and we got a school moved in and started the Lone Prairie School again with Mrs. Koitzes as teacher.

"In 1945 my parents, Nellie and Edwin Wagar, moved out to the ranch with us. They worked for us, doing what they could to help. They celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary in 1953, and a few weeks later my father died. Mother continued to live with us until, at the age of 90, she died in 1975."

Louise Iverson (1930) had a degree in education. In 1954 she married Don Baldridge. They have four children: Nadine (1956), Ruth (1958), Evelyn (1963), and Timothy (1965). Don is an agronomist and works for the Montana State University.

Thomas Iverson, son of Andrew and Helen, was born in 1938. He married Diana Doris Douglas in 1960. They have three children: Paul Douglas (1961), Philip Andrew (1963) and Mark David (1968). They are presently in Kenya, Africa, where Thomas is teaching mathematics in a college.

Edwin Iverson (1947), son of Andrew and Helen, was married to Paula Smith in 1968. They have two children: Isaac Keene (1973) and Nancy Louise (1976). They are teaching in Mullan, Idaho.

John Iverson attended the Lone Prairie School, then high school in Huntley Project and Roundup. He attended Westmont College in Santa Barbara, California. He married Patricia Lynn Garrett in 1971. They have three children: Michael Garrett (1974), Andrew John (1976) and Nicole Lynn (1979). John and his father, Andrew, often worked up an act for the community programs at Flatwillow — black face, school humor, pantomimes and other humorous acts.

IVERSON David  
The following information for the David Iverson family was submitted by David and Ella Iverson: David was born at the family home near Bonner, Montana, in 1932. He graduated from Roundup High School and attended Westmont College in Santa Barbara, California. He got his master's degree in Biblical Literature at Wheaton, Illinois. In 1954 he leased what was originally the O. C. Osborne homestead, known locally as the William Arganbright place (Sec 33-12-25).

David married Ella Marie Dover in 1956 in a garden ceremony at the Doverdale Ranch near Buffalo, Montana. He taught school in Grassrange and Winnett, and in 1963 they were able to purchase the ranch. David was ordained a Baptist minister in 1958 and started ministering in Winnett that same fall. In 1960 he and the congregation built the present Baptist Church. Although the Iversons have a large ranching operation, David and Ella say that their priority in life is the church and church work.

Ella Dover Iverson received her high school education in Buffalo, Montana, and a degree in education from Westmont College at Santa Barbara, California. Her teaching job in Windham, Montana, provided the funds to start furnishing their home — a stove and refrigerator.
and the first sheep. Ella is still teaching music lessons and helping in the ministry. She loves flowers and has a beautiful yard. Most of the plants are started in a small greenhouse that she has on the ranch.

David and Ella have two children: Daniel Wesley (1958) and Janelle Lorena (1965).

Daniel Iverson was born in 1958. He attended school in Flatwillow and Winnet and graduated from Winnet High School. He then went to LeTourneau College in Longview, Texas, where he received a degree in Automotive Technology. In 1978 he married Dixie Ross at Terry, Montana. They moved to the Iverson ranch and bought the house that Edwin Iverson had built. They went into partnership with Daniel’s father, David.

Dixie Ross Iverson, daughter of David and Mildred Beason Ross, was born in Terry, Montana, in 1952. She came to Petroleum County in 1974 as an elementary teacher in the Winnett school system. She is also a music teacher. Daniel and Dixie have four children, all born in Lewistown: Delight (1982), David (1983), Daniel (1986) and Drew (1987).

Janelle received her high school education in Winnett, then went to Bryon College in Dayton, Tennessee, where she got a degree in accounting. She is presently employed by U.S.G. Corp. in Empire, Nevada.

**JELINEK, John (Sec 15-13-25) (Land to Jelinek-Bartlett)**

John Jelinek was born in 1880 in Jackson, Minnesota. He married Marie Angeline Vrchota in 1906. She, too, was from Jackson. The couple had two children — George John “Links” born in 1908 in Britton, South Dakota, and Margaret Lillian, born in 1910 in Aberdeen, South Dakota.

“Links” is well remembered by many people in the Winnett area for the interesting and amusing letters he often submitted to the Winnett Times. His talent for writing has left a wonderful heritage, not only for his family, but for all the people of Petroleum County as well. The following article was submitted shortly before his death in December 1988. Though it is longer than most family histories, it is printed in full because it tells a homestead story which is typical of many but written with unusual sensitivity and humor.

“Sometime during 1915 my father and mother closed out their marriage. To the best of my knowledge they never spoke or wrote to each other again.

“In the fall of 1919, my mother, Marie Jelinek, had accepted work as the housekeeper at the Newbranch Ranch near Ross Fork, Montana. This was a 12 to 14 hours a day job, with no Sundays off.

“My sister Peg and I were with her and attended the Toggetti School. I was at that time 11 years of age, and my sister was two years younger.

“In March of 1920, my mother received a letter from a banker in Grassrange, Montana, wanting to lease her homestead land for oil exploration. The letter came to my mother as an unexpected and bewildering surprise, because she had no homestead land. But wait — unknown to my mother, my father, John Jelinek, had filed on a homestead of 160 acres adjoining the Nick Lancelle farm which is only a few miles west of the Yellow Water Dam. At the same time, he filed on a homestead in my mother’s name, Marie Jelinek.

“Oil had been discovered in February 1920 about 23 miles north and east of Winnett. By the spring of 1920, the ‘oil boom’ was in full bloom. Speculators and others with a bit of money were buying leases wherever a geologist indicated that there might be oil.

“The banker in Grassrange, whose name I don’t remember, agreed to ‘grub stake’ my mother to food, fuel, and a place to live, plus a small stipend each month.

“Leaving my sister and me at the Newbranch Ranch, my mother took the train from Lewistown to Grassrange where the banker was to meet her and take her to the homestead.

“Several weeks after her departure to Grassrange, I received a letter from her which contained enough money for my train fare to Grassrange and instructions concerning what to do when I arrived there.

“I got off the train expecting the banker to meet me and take me to the homestead. There was no banker, however, and the cold was numbing. I walked up and down the depot platform a time or two and still no banker. I went into the waiting room of the depot; there was no one there. I was shivery cold, and there was little heat in the waiting room. I felt completely alone and desperate. To this day I remember the tears starting down my cheeks, and I was so cold. It was March the 13th, the kind of March 13th that now and then blasts into Montana from the north with little, if any, warning — the wind blowing a gale and the snow traveling almost parallel to the ground with visibility bordering on zero.

“I didn’t know which way to turn nor what to do. About then, the waiting room door opened and the conductor
was framed in the doorway. In a loud voice he intoned, 'All aboard for Winnett.' I rushed past the conductor and climbed back into the train coach where there was a sense of security and where there was heat coming from the pot-bellied stove secured in the corner of the coach.

'I took a seat as near to the stove as I could get. The train gave several jerks, and we were on our way to Winnett. All of a sudden, I realized that I didn't have a ticket, and I didn't have any money; the conductor was coming down the aisle. Soon he was standing beside me. He said, 'Ticket, please.' I had some time before been told that without a ticket a person could get 'kicked off.' I explained to the conductor that I had to get to Winnett but that I didn't have enough money for a ticket. A man sitting across the aisle from me said, 'Don't worry, kid. I'll pay for your ticket.'

'As the train clickety-clacked along, it came to me that I did not know why I was going to Winnett and leaving Grassrange behind. It occurred to me that somehow I had not followed the instructions which my mother had written for me in the letter. I took the letter from my pocket. It told me when I arrived in Grassrange, I was to go to the bank (about two blocks from the depot) and tell the banker 'who you are; he will take you to where I am living.' In the letter she wrote that the homestead was about halfway between Flatwillow and Grassrange. I asked the man across the aisle if Flatwillow was very far from Winnett. He said, 'No.'

'The train came to a halt in front of the Winnett depot. I had not been in Winnett since the summer of 1917. That was the year the first official train arrived in town.

'I walked down the steps of the coach and began walking up Broadway Avenue toward Main Street. The wind was blowing the snow into drifts on the sidewalk. The weather was brutal. My light mackinaw, overalls and stocking cap were rather lightweight for such heavy-weight weather. True, I wasn't above the 'Dew Line,' and had 1 had thermal underwear, down jacket, insulated shoes, mittens, and pants. It would have been a piece of cake. As it was, I was miserable and cold.

'As I walked, I noticed men pounding nails into boards of several buildings under construction. Each construction place had buckets sitting on the ground with a flame (a fire) burning around the rim of the bucket. Several men were warming their hands by a bucket. I later learned that the buckets contained crude oil from the newly discovered wells in the Cat Creek area. I was also told that the nails were warmed a bit before pounding them into the boards. This was to keep the nails from sticking to the fingers of the nail-holding hand because of the intense cold.

'At last I got to Main Street and found my way to the post office. At the time the post office was across the street from the present Petroleum County Courthouse. Tony Rasmussen's General Store adjoined the post office.

'I asked a lady at the post office window if the stage car carrying the mail to Flatwillow had gone yet. She told me that the road to Flatwillow was 'drifted in' and that Mr. Rhea would not be leaving with the mail until the next morning. I informed her that I needed a ride to Flatwillow. A voice through the window said, 'Be here about nine o'clock in the morning. What's your name?' I told him my name.

'As I was standing looking out of the window at the drifting snow, reality of my situation came to me. I had no money for food and no money for a bed. I was feeling sorry for myself when a voice said, 'George, what in the world are you doing here?' I turned and there was Marie Afflerbach. I had had her for a teacher several years before. She inquired if I had a place to sleep. I said, 'No.' She told me that the hotels and rooming houses were 'full to the brim' and that men were paying $3.00 a night to sleep on the floor of hallways and lobbies of several hotels. I am sure that she understood my plight. She put her arm around me and said, 'You come to my house at the other end of main street and have supper. I am sure that I can find a place for you to sleep.'

'After we had eaten supper, a young man showed up and took me to his house. I remember his name was Bert Greenfield — a teacher. I think. After a time another young man made an appearance and we went to bed.

'Around midnight, another man put in an appearance, and I was moved to the foot of the bed where I lay crosswise the rest of the night with three sets of feet as my companions; rather an indelicate situation.

'In the morning the breakfast menu was pancakes and coffee.

'I was at the post office by 9 a.m. The mail truck was a Model T with hard, rubber tires. A log chain was wrapped around the rim of each back wheel by threading the chain through the spokes of the wheel. These served as makeshift tire chains and caused the truck to be very rough riding.

'The cab of the truck had short side doors and side curtains with about half of the isinglass squares missing. Mr. Rhea gave me a blanket to wrap around my legs. The blanket seemed rather thin after an hour down the road bucking snowdrifts. It was slow going and took up a little over two hours to travel about 15 miles. I do remember that we arrived a short time before noon.

'I remember standing in the store and telling the man who ran the store at Flatwillow (where the post office was located) that I was trying to get to where my mother was living near the Rowley Ranch.

'Again, the warm hand of charity and kindness was extended to me. A lady, I suppose that it was Mrs. Redd, (Ed. Mrs. Davis) asked me if I was hungry. I don't remember the food but I do remember the warmth of the kitchen stove. The lady told me not to worry about paying for the food. I told her that I didn't have any money.

'A while after I had eaten, a man in a knee-length sheepskin coat with the collar turned up high and a scarf tied around his ears, nose, and mouth came stomping into the store. I looked out of the store window and saw
two horses tied to the rail in front of the store.

"He took off his mittens and stuffed them into his coat pocket, took off the scarf and put it on the other pocket of his coat, and then he unbuttoned his coat, took it off, and hung it on the back of a chair. He took off his hat and pounded it gently on his leg to dislodge the snow. He put the hat back on his head and spread his hands wide and held the palms toward the big heating stove that stood in the center of the store. He reached in his pocket and handed Mr. Redd a slip of paper.

"Mr. Redd looked at it and said, 'Oh the Rowley Ranch. This young man is trying to get out that way where his mother is living alone on a homestead. Her name is Jelinek (while eating, I had told Mrs. Redd about my situation). Maybe you could take him out there.' The man said, 'Yea, I can take him. It's right on my way, but he will need more clothes than he has. Hell, he'd freeze to death with what he has on now.'

"After a time, Mrs. Redd had me dressed in a pair of too large overalls turned up at the bottom over the pair I had on, a shirt with the sleeves rolled up over the shirt I had on, an old pair of socks over my overshoes, and a blanket which she had formed into a sort of a cape that went over my head and pinned under my chin with a horse-blanket safety pin. I remember the get-up to this day. The blanket covered my shoulders and arms. She also tied a scarf around my ears, face, and nose.

"Mrs. Redd filled two seamless sacks about a fourth full of groceries. The man tied the sacks together with a rope. With a sack on each side of the horse, he wrapped the rope around the saddle horn. I was boosted into the saddle by Mr. Redd. My feet did not reach the stirrups, but the sacks helped to wedge me into the saddle and helped to protect me from the wind.

"The horse that I rode had on a halter with a lead rope tied to the saddle horn of the saddle of the horse that the man rode. It was not an easy situation, but the sacks holding me in the saddle seemed to be my salvation. Too, he walked the horses most of the time with only an occasional trot.

"Just before we left the store, I heard someone say, 'It's ten below.' All I can remember about the 12 miles or so trip was how miserably cold I was in spite of the extra clothing. The man was correct. I sure as 'hell' would have frozen without the kindness of Mrs. Redd. The extra clothes saved me.

"Darkness was coming rapidly. The wind had died down and without warning we turned off the road and the horses broke into a trot. I thought that I could see a dim light ahead. Sure enough, in about a minute we were in front of a dimly lit sheepwagon. The man gave a muffled shout and before I realized where I was, my mother was helping me down from the saddle. My mother said, 'Thank you.' Then, with a wave of his hand, the man and his horses were gone into the darkness.

"My mother soon had me in the sheepwagon and helped me to shed the clothes that Mrs. Redd had bundled me into at Flatwillow. The stove was putting out heat and, in spite of the smallness of the sheepwagon, it was a welcome refuge from the cold and uncertainty that had been my lot for the past two days.

"The sheepwagon could probably, in good faith, be called the granddaddy of the modern-day travel trailer. It was widely used in Montana, Idaho and the southwest during homestead days when cattlemen and sheeponmen held sway. It was moved from place to place by a team of horses and in later years by pickup or truck. It was basically a warm-weather residence for the shepherder whose responsibility was the care of a band of sheep on the unfenced government-owned land of the time.

"The sheepwagon was usually a regular wagon box on wheels, about ten feet long and four to six feet wide, with a bowed top covered with canvas. In the front of the sheepwagon was a narrow door (usually a dutch door) and in the back an 18" x 18" window. Attached to the outside of the vehicle, usually, was a small barrel for drinking water. The herder usually got his water for washing, etc. where he watered the sheep each day. Almost always, built on the back of the sheepwagon, there was a large box with a lift lid that could be locked, if necessary; in those days it was seldom necessary. The box was used to store tools, wood, and other such odds and ends.

"The sheepwagon that had been placed by the banker for my mother to live in, had a bed crosswise in the back. A four-lid, wood-burning stove was to the right of the door. To the left of the door was the "grub box" in which one stored food supplies and sometimes pots and pans and other eating equipment. The lid to the box also served as a bench.

"Under the bed was more storage room. Hooks for hanging clothes were placed in the oak bows that held up the canvas roof. A 'coal oil' kerosene lantern hung from one of the bows in the center of the wagon. There was hardly enough room for one person to turn around in the domicile. With two people, it was truly crowded.

"About a week after I arrived, one of those famous Montana chinooks blew in, and soon the snow had melted and fresh water was in the coulees. A time for washing clothes, airing bedding, and enjoying the sunshine.

"Time passed and with it went April, and we were soon knee-deep into May. There was no school available to attend, but my mother had a stack of books and magazines (where she got them, I don't know), so she and I spent a good share of our waking hours reading. We tried to take a walk every day, but generally the weather cut short our efforts. However, I remember what a thrill it was when the first yellowbells came into bloom. The round cactus began awakening to produce the beautiful flower in its center.

"It was a wonderful time for a twelve-year-old boy who built dams to catch the water from the melting snow, who hid behind a sagebrush and piqued the curiosity of the antelope (as Indians once did) by waving a bit of white
cloth or paper to coax the animal closer and closer until the animal would become suspicious and race away.

"Spring in Montana was to me a never ceasing wonder. It was a time of the awakening of the soil, nature stretching and shaking to rid itself of those cold days and weeks when the sun hid itself behind snow clouds and sundogs who told us that more snow and/ or cold weather was to be our lot. The horses and cattle looked unkempt in their winter coats. Movement of men and animals was at a minimum. A time of silence when no birds sang, no ducks squawked. The geese had gone south.

"With spring came the song of the meadowlark, ducks with their little ones swimming beside them, colts racing and kicking up their heels, calves drinking milk from their mother's udder, lambs running and then bouncing stiff-legged. Later in life I was to observe that youngsters on the school playground would run and jump and kick up their heels like colts just for the sheer joy (I guess) of being alive in Montana 'now that spring is here.'

"It is a time when the skies turn blue, the grass green, and the mosquitos have not yet hatched. There is a feeling of relief and optimism mingled together, and nature offers promises of a bountiful harvest. Robert Browning, the poet, wrote, 'Oh, to be in England now that April's there.' To paraphrase his writing, we would say, 'Oh to be in Montana now that early June is there.' The poet who wrote, 'What is so rare as a day in June,' must have visited Montana.

"On one of those days in May, two wagonloads of lumber, one behind the other, arrived, and my mother picked a spot on the highest ground where the lumber was unloaded. Several days later two carpenters arrived, and in two more days they had constructed a 10 x 14 foot house with a gabled roof covered with cedar shingles. The door, in one end of the house, opened to the east. A two by two foot window was on each side and at the end of the building. The carpenters sided one side of the building, but they never came back to finish the job. My mother and I worked some during the summer to nail on the rest of the lap siding, but we never did get all of the siding in place.

"After having been confined to the sheepwagon for almost three months, my mother was almost in rapture over our new home. By this time my sister had joined us, and life took on an almost euphoric feeling for the three of us. The smell of the new pine wood used in the construction of our house had a delightful new smell.

"Mother made curtains for the windows and hung several pictures on the walls. We also pounded nails partway into the bare two-by-fours to serve as hooks on which to hang our clothes, pots and pans, and other equipment. This may not seem like much today, but, at the time, those nails were like pennies from heaven after three months of living out of boxes stuffed under the bed and boxes on boards under the sheepwagon which we kept covered with a tarp.

"Another amenity that the new house brought was a privy with a door. Mother had abhorred the set-up at the sheepwagon which consisted of a three-sided shield of lumber which opened away from the road. It was without question a truly crude set-up, especially for a woman. The set-up created no problem for a twelve-year-old boy.

"Soon after moving into our new home, we had another member added to our family. One morning we discovered a band of sheep approaching our land from a southwest direction. My mother suggested that I meet the band and ask for a bummer lamb in payment for allowing the sheep to cross our land. I did as she said and the sheepherder gave me a cute lamb that was distinguished by having brown-colored wool on its head. We named her Mary, and she became the joy of our lives that summer.

"For a time we fed her on diluted condensed Carnation milk. She soon was nibbling on the fresh green grasses. Mostly buffalo grass covered the highland on which our house stood. Mary became a true pet. We could call her while she was grazing, and she would come on the dead run and stop at the door by bounding stiff-legged. If the door was open, she would jump into the house. We tried to keep a constant eye on her when she was out grazing for fear that coyotes might try to kill her.

"We kept her in the house at night. She had a special box by the door, a box that I managed to pound together from scraps of wood left by the carpenters. With the coming of daylight seeping in the windows, she would begin to stir, and my mother would get up with her and leave the door open so that she could watch her while she made a pot of coffee.

"My sister and I would continue to sleep for several more hours before we took up the duty of watching Mary while she grazed. Once in a while I would get up for the daylight watch, letting my mother sleep late. Mary usually finished her grazing by ten or eleven o'clock in the morning. She would then spend the rest of the day until about four o'clock in the afternoon resting in the shade of the house.

"In September we gave her to Anton (Halverson) Aasurd, who lived by Petrolia. We never did see her again.

"About the time that we moved into our new home, Sinclair Oil Company (the same Sinclair who was involved with Albert Fall in the Teapot Dome scandal) spudded-in a well across the road from the Nick Lancell farm buildings. Nick Lancell was the grandfather of the present owner, Dorothy Bartlett. The building of the Derrick and the spudding-in of the well in the search for oil created great excitement for many miles around because of the prospect of opening up a new oil field. The 40 acres that the well was on adjoined my father's homestead. Many of the 'honyockers' had dreams of wealth which never came true.

"I was on hand for the spudding-in ceremony. Several dozen people had gathered around and, while the onlookers cheered, the walking beam of the standard
derrick lifted up the drill bit and let it fall to the ground with a dull thud.

"As I remember the facts, a 20-inch hole was drilled into the ground to the depth of about 20 feet. A piece of 20-inch casing (pipe) was inserted into the ground and given several whacks by weight dropped by the walking beam. The pipe extended about three or four feet above the floor in the drill house. This casing served as a sort of a base for all future drilling.

"I stayed around most of the rest of the day and saw the actual spudding-in of the well — the actual start of the drilling of the hole that was to go down (I don't remember, but it seems to me) something around 1600 feet.

"The drilling of the well brought a new dimension to our life for a time. At the spudding-in I met the son of the cook at the oil well. He was about my age and we became friends. I don't remember his name, but I do remember that we spent much time 'fooling around' together, as our mothers called it. Our mothers became acquainted, and my mother walked from our home, a distance of about three quarters of a mile, to visit and help with the cooking and the dishes.

"After the drilling crew had eaten at noon, the lady cook, her husband and son, plus my mother, sister and I would sit around the table visiting and enjoying the good food that was available. I do remember the wonderful canned pineapple and the jams and jellies that were not a part of our diet at home. Now and then we had some fresh fruit and also, on occasion, fresh vegetables. The fresh fruit especially was almost unknown in our house. We did have an apple now and then as a special treat. It was such a wonderful situation at the cookhouse; it seemed it could not last, and it didn't.

"One day we arrived at the well and men were already starting to tear down the derrick. The drilling was over, and there was no oil showing. The 'wild-catters' were out of money.

"There was a sadness among all of us that the happy visiting and eating together times were over. The lady cook gave my mother some dishes and canned food which we took home. We made one more trip to the well to bid the wonderful people goodbye and to be the recipients of a share of the last of the food. The family was going back to their homestead which was some miles north of the well. We were never to see them again, and their names are lost in time.

"Almost as soon as my mother arrived at the sheepwagon, Nick and Joe Lancelle, father and son, called on my mother and offered to be of help in any way that they could. I kept in contact with them over the years as long as they lived. I have also kept in contact with Dorothy Bartlett, Joe Lancelle's daughter. In fact, Dorothy now owns my father's homestead and perhaps my mother's also.

"Two young bachelors by the name of Otto and Louie Hazer, who lived about five miles from us toward Flatwillow, showed up several times with garden lettuce and radishes from their garden. My mother 'oohed and awed' over the fresh produce. But they brought too much lettuce and it seemed to me we had 'wilted lettuce' for weeks.

"Now-a-days when anyone comes to us bearing a gift of garden lettuce, I look at the lettuce with a jaundiced eye. I have a feeling that they, like I, have had enough with one serving, and having planted too much green stuff, hate to throw it away so they try to pass on to someone else their mistake. Like a gift of trout, it isn't a gift of sharing but rather a riddance. Rarely does a trout fisherman eat all of his catch.

"The Hazer boys took me to Flatwillow several times to a Saturday night dance. They, along with the Lancelle family, were kind and considerate folks. I shall always remember their cheerfulness and up-beat attitude. Their cheery HELLO was always wreathed in smiles: great people.

"Another close neighbor was Mathew Riley. Mr. Riley, with his wife and small daughter, lived about a quarter of a mile from our home. What Mr. Riley was doing on that land was a mystery to everyone who knew him for he was totally blind. His wife and daughter were his eyes. I can still (in memory) see his seven- or eight-year-old daughter with her hand in his, walking around outside their tarpapered homestead shack. He hired me to help him build a quarter of a mile of two-wire barbed fence. I don't remember when we started work or when we finished. I do remember he paid me seven dollars and fifty cents for my work. That is all I remember about the Rileys.

"Soon after my working for Mr. Riley, mother suggested that she and I build a fence between her land and that of my father's. She ordered cedar posts and barbed wire to be delivered. Soon she and I (with my sister trying to help) launched the fence-building project.

"It must have been an unusual sight to see a lady in a long dress, with a wide-brimmed hat on her head, working with a twelve-year-old boy, digging post holes and setting posts.

"My mother was a strong woman who worked hard most of her life, and she was the real key to the success of the fence project.

"It may be that the unrolling of the barbed wire was the most difficult part of the work. We unrolled the barbed wire by inserting a broom handle through the center of the roll of wire. Mother and I each carried one end of the broom handle as we struggled through the sagebrush to 'string' the wire. The way we struggled to unroll that wire still clings to my memory. We lifted and pulled and jerked to get the roll of wire through the tall sagebrush that stood in our way. We unrolled a total of one half mile of wire to make the quarter of a mile of fence. I put the word 'fence' in quotes because to call it a fence would be to stretch the imagination a long, long way. Actually, the wire was looped from post to post. We just were not able to stretch the wire to amount to anything. But we did
finish it before it finished us.

"About once a week mother would have us go through a ritual-like program, which for the want of a better term I shall call 'Search and Seize.' My mother and my sister would go outside while I took my clothes off. I would then call and mother would come into the house and, with my hands covering the front of me, she would search the exposed parts of my body for wood ticks. If she found one already attached, she would put a few drops of turpentine on the tick and then pull the tick off. I would then take a look for the spotted fever carriers on the front of me, and destroy those present by pulling them off and putting them in the stove to burn to death. Then, I would go outside and wait while my mother and sister took care of their own 'Search and Seize' activities. This was before the days of tickshots and antibodies.

"One of my most vivid recollections is of the lightning and thunderstorms that came at night. As I recall, we had five or six of them that summer. It seemed that they came soon after we had gone to bed. The first indications would be faint rumblings, then dull light coming in the windows, and then Mary stirring in her wooden box. My mother was very apprehensive about the storms. Her sister's husband was killed by lightning in South Dakota. Also, some homesteader (I don't remember his name) had lightning strike the corner of his privy. It ripped the corner of the structure and started a fire. This added to her concern and called for an extra 'Hail Mary' when the lightning came close.

"For some reason I enjoyed the excitement of the storm — the rain, the wind, the lightning — and the thunder I really enjoyed. I had learned somewhere to count between the lightning and the thunder to calculate the distance of the lightning. Our little house with its three single board walls, was almost like a sounding box. It actually intensified the thunder sound. There would be almost blinding flashes of lightning and at the same instant the thunder would crash. The whole building would vibrate. That would call for another Hail Mary, even from me.

"Several times after a severe shaking, I would duck my head under the covers to shut out the sound. After a time I would listen. There would be no sound. I would pop my head out from under the covers, and 'lo and behold' there would be my mother drinking a cup of coffee. The rays of the sun would be strewn on the floor through the open door and Mary would be eating a treat from the table. The sky was a light blue, jeweled with different shapes and sizes of clouds. I would dress and go outside. The air would smell so fresh and clean. God would be in his Heaven and all would be right with the world. 'Oh, what a beautiful morning; oh, what a beautiful day.' Then Heaven tries the earth if it be in tune: And over it softly her warm ear lays.' Oh, to be 12 years of age and so much life ahead! Maybe those Hail Marys did some good after all.

"Mary's favorite 'kitchen scrap' was corn bread which was a rather steady part of our restricted diet. She also liked the 'sheepherder bread' that my mother made. Regular baking powder biscuits would be mixed, but instead of rolling out the dough and the cutting round biscuits, she would pour the dough into a square baking pan. After baking, she would cut the bread into squares as one would cut a cake. We considered those squares rather sumptuous eating, especially when covered with Carnation milk gravy or with a mixture of bacon grease and Karo syrup.

"With the seven dollars and fifty cents that I earned working for Mr. Riley, I bought a baseball, a bat, a glove, and a mitt. Yes, all for $7.50. I bought them in Lewistown. As a belated birthday present, my mother gave me enough money to go by train from Grassrange to Lewistown, stay overnight, buy the baseball equipment, and return to Grassrange. As I recall, the banker who was 'grub staking' my mother took me in a Dodge automobile to and from Grassrange.

"My mother quite often played 'catch' with me. She said several times that she was the best player on her eighth grade team. I thought that she was very good. I am sure that she measured up first-rate with her son at that time in his life. (A THOUGHT: It could have been that the playing of catch launched him on his vague 'career' as a baseball player that ended at 38 years of age when he pitched a complete game of baseball against a Lewistown team and was on the winning side!)

"My mother continued to get financial help from the banker although the oil frenzy in the area of the homestead had diminished somewhat. There always seemed to be a rumor afloat that went something like this, 'Oh, they got oil in the well by Lancellies, but the big oil companies won't let them open up the well.' I made several trips to the well to see for myself if there was any showing of oil.

"About four or five feet of casing rose out of the ground, from which a steady flow of warm water emerged day after day. In other words, it was an artesian well. A person could watch the flow of water and think that there was now and then a trace of oil in the water. It may have been. Rumor helped to keep hopes alive. However, the hopes were not as strong as when my mother moved into the sheepwagon. The story of the Cat Creek oil discovery seemed to be the main catalyst to perpetuate 'oh, there's oil there. They just capped it for the present.' I doubt that hardly any of the early-day settlers went to their grave without believing that 'some day they'll strike oil there.'

"My most vivid picture of the whole homestead venture was when I came within two hands breadth of losing my life. The banker had loaned my mother a twelve gauge double-barrel shotgun for protection. I had shot a jackrabbit with it, but when we skinned it, we found boils in the flesh of the rabbit. My mother had me bury the rabbit. We were not about to eat the meat in spite of having been told that if the meat was boiled for at least an hour.
there was no disease danger. We knew that we could never stomach the meat even if we did cut out the boils before cooking the meat. Also, information that the jackrabbits carried the deadly disease of tularemia was common knowledge.

"I had also shot a sagehen, but I had shot an old one, and the taste of sage was so strong in the meat in spite of several boilings, we couldn’t force ourselves to eat the meat. We then learned that it was best to shoot the smaller hens, remove the head of the bird as soon as possible, take out the crop (that would be full of sage and the longer left in the bird the stronger the sage taste), and then immediately skin the bird, taking skin, feathers and all.

"One day my mother suggested that I take the shotgun and see if I could kill a sagehen that would be fit to eat. For meat, we had been living on salt pork, bacon, and canned salmon. I loaded both barrels of the shotgun, and with her instructions on how to prepare the bird, and an admonition that I be sure to shoot a ‘small one,’ I left the sheepwagon. After walking not more than a quarter of a mile, I shot a sagehen. I ran to the bird, wrung its head off, took out the crop, and with aid of a paring knife that mother said I should use to dehide and defeather the bird, I soon had the task completed.

"In my left hand, I grasped the bird by the legs, picked up the shotgun with my right hand, and started trotting for home. My mother had said that the sooner she got the sagehen in salt water and vinegar probably the better it would taste.

"I ran most of the way home in spite of carrying the sagehen and the shotgun. I opened the door of the sheepwagon and stepped inside. I was all out of breath and I well remember my ‘spit’ tasted sweet. My mother was lying on the bed, reading. With my left hand, I laid the sagehen on the lid of the grub box. With my right holding the barrel of the shot gun, I set the butt of the gun on the floor. There was a blast noise, a flash of light, and heat on my cheek! The shotgun had gone off.

"After three or four seconds, the horror of how close I came to ending my life came through the scream that my mother uttered. My ears rang. The smell of gunpowder was strong and my eyes burned. I remember that I was shaking so much when my mother asked, ‘What in the world did you do?’, that I couldn’t answer. She was off the bed and shaking me. Then she hugged me. Then she cried. She made me put the shotgun in the storage box on the back of the sheepwagon and forbid my use of it again. I never did. The next time the butcher came out, she returned the gun to him.

"I eventually was able to explain what had happened and why. The fall before, while living with the Elliot DeLapps, Mr. DeLapp taught me how to shoot a twenty-two rifle and a twenty-gauge, single-barrel shotgun. He had taught me to always break open the shotgun so as to eject the used shell and to leave it open, and then not put another shell in the gun unless I intended to hunt some more.

"My going hunting with the twelve-gauge shotgun was old hat. I had already shot a jackrabbit and a sagehen. So my third hunting expedition was no big deal. However, the other two times, I had loaded only one barrel of the old double barrel. This time, though, to make sure of getting the bird, I had loaded both barrels. When I saw the sagehens in a group, and expecting them to fly, I pulled both hammers back. In other words, I ‘cocked both barrels.’ In the excitement of having shot the hen and wanting to get out the crop and skin her, I made the terrible mistake of not letting down the hammer and ‘breaking open’ the gun and removing the unspent shell.

"The near life-taking accident proved to be a good lesson. In fact, in later life, on occasion I was accused of being a ‘regular grandmother’ in my care and handling of guns. Perhaps I was over cautious at times, but I was a safe person to go hunting with. In addition to learning to be extra careful when handling a gun, I also learned the sheepwagon had four thicknesses of canvas for the roof. When the gun went off, it blew a hole about the size of a dollar in the canvas, so I was able to count the layers of canvas.

"Awhile ago I talked to Peter Teigen about the size of a sheepwagon and the material used because I did not have the info in my head. He informed me that usually when the sheepwagon was constructed, it was covered with one layer of canvas and as it grew older in years (when needed), another layer of canvas was added on top of the one then in place. Peter suggested that if the ‘wagon’ that I lived in had four thicknesses of canvas, it had probably been around for some time. Peter told me that he still has three of these early-day travel trailers around in various stages of decay.

"My mother, faced with having to feed herself and two growing children, would sometime lament about the fact that my father was not providing any financial assistance as he had agreed to do. Although my sister and I were living life to the fullest and enjoying the freedom of doing almost as we pleased, my mother was deeply concerned about what to do when the bankers largess came to a halt. Several times I found her crying over the dead-end-street-like situation that she faced. Those were unhappy times when she explained how helpless she felt.

"One day, a man by the name of George Ingebo showed up and ate with us. He took us riding in his Model T automobile. He seemed to be a pleasant man, and I was impressed with his kindness and the new Model T. After he had gone, my mother explained that she had known him in South Dakota before she married my father. She explained that he was a bachelor and a rather ‘well-to-do’ rancher near Winnett. She also told me that he had courted her for a short time, but her parents, brothers and sisters, and other family members looked at him with jaundiced eyes because he was a Lutheran.

"Her family members were dyed-in-the-wool Catholics and believed that she should marry a Catholic man. My father fit the bill to a T. He had served as an altar boy.
played the church organ, took part in home talent plays, and was a catcher on the town of Britton, South Dakota baseball team. My mother married him in 1906, and he was the father of George and Margaret Jelinek (my sister and me).

"George Ingebo appeared on the scene several times that summer and in the fall invited me to work for him as a member of the threshing machine crew which he owned. My mother and I both thought it was a great idea. About the first of September, I started to work for him as a sort of general flunkie. My first experience with the threshing 'rig' was when we threshed for Walter J. Winnett. I was with the threshing crew until the end of the season, about the 15th of November.

"My mother married George Ingebo sometime before Christmas. His ranch became my new home, and my homestead days were over." (See also JELINEK — Petrolia)

JENNI, Anna Friedalena (Sec 3-13-25) Anna Friedalena Jenni, the first of eight children of Fred and Emma Flueckeger Jenni, Swiss emigrants, was born on Beaver Creek eight miles west of Lewistown on April 8, 1893. The other children were Louise, Fred, Marie, Hulda, Lena, Clara and Sam.

Anna applied for a homestead in the Yellow Water country and proved up on it after she married Arthur Wilcox in 1916. She and Arthur had four children — Ernest (1917), Evelyn (1918), Judith (1921), and Wallace (1923).

Anna and Arthur lost the homestead and moved to Lewistown. She worked at the Judith Laundry, the Burke Hotel, and other places for as little as twenty-five cents an hour. In 1935 she and Art were divorced. In 1937 she married Andrew Peterson. They moved to Yakima, Washington, where they ran a small hotel and feed store. In 1955 she and Andrew retired in Eureka, California. Andy died in 1975, Anna in 1986. (See also WILCOX)

The Henry Johnke family came from Germany in 1900 and settled in a German-speaking farm area in South Dakota. It was very difficult for them to understand English when they came to Flatwillow in 1914. Many neighbors were not friendly at first because of the World War I anti-German feeling.

Theresa Johnke (Mrs. Henry Johnke) was trained in nursing and delivered many babies as a midwife. She would walk as far as seven miles to deliver a baby, cook meals, and wash for the family. Soon she had a legion of friends. A city-raised German girl, she had to learn to milk cows, plow, and stack hay. After she was 65 years of age, she started to quilt many beautiful masterpieces.

When the Johnkes arrived here, a barn was built first, then the family cooked and slept in the barn while a house was built.

In 1955, Grandma Theresa Johnke died at the age of 86. Lois Johnke says of her mother-in-law: "When she died, I lost my best friend. She had taught me to cook, can, patch and sew. Once I had made curtains and had put them up on the windows. The hems didn't suit her, so she took them down, ripped out the seams, and said, 'Do them over.' I did. Grandpa Henry Johnke died in 1959 at the age of 94. He was alert and enjoyed going to town until the last few weeks of his life."

Hilda Johnke Rapp contributed the following account: "In 1915 my father, Henry Johnke, my youngest brother, Otto, and a friend moved our belongings from Freeman, South Dakota, to Grassrange, Montana, by freight train. On account of a serious hoof disease, they were not allowed to bring their cows into Montana, so they had to leave them in South Dakota until the disease cleared up. My oldest brother, William Johnke, brought them out later by freight train."

"Just before this, my mother, Theresa Johnke, and her three daughters Emma, Hilda (me), and Martha came by train. My father met us at Grassrange and we drove by horse and buggy to our new prairie home. We followed my father who was driving a team and wagon loaded with some more of our belongings and lumber."

"The men had built a low barn with a partition through the center of it. The house was not yet finished, so a large tent had been put up and the adults slept in it. We two smaller children slept in a large wooden box, in which they had shipped the bedding, using a 'feather bed' as our mattress. Our box was put on one side of the partition in the barn, and our horses were on the other side of the partition. Our side was used for temporary cooking, etc. Since we had no cows at that time, there was no butter for our bread. We used lard instead and had some delicious lard and onion sandwiches. Later on we bought butter from our nearest neighbors, the Charlie Grows."

"On Sunday there were church services and Sunday school in the Flatwillow schoolhouse. I attended the country school at Flatwillow for about one year. Harry Tripp was my teacher, and his wife, Halle Tripp, substituted at times when Harry had farm work to do."
"In the fall, Otto's parents wrote that they needed him to do farm work. In November 1925, with a new son Eugene, a wooden rocker, and our clothes, we drove home in a Model T. The Davis family, who had been the old Flatwillow storekeepers, left about that time. The old hotel was no longer used. By 1929 a lot of the homesteaders were gone. They had either gone broke or had sold. Banks failed and checks bounced.

'We moved to our present home in 1930. It had no insulation, no storm windows, but lots of bedbugs. The milk froze on the kitchen table if it was too close to the window. The bread sponge was started with dry yeast the night before baking. A crock of starter was wrapped in a blanket and set on a warmed Sears Roebuck catalog near the coal heater overnight.

'As soon as the weather turned cold, butchering was a big event. Neighbors helped, and everything but the squeal of the pig was used. Grandma Theresa was a master maker of blood sausage, liver sausage, and head cheese. The men cleaned the casing which was stuffed with summer sausage. We fried down pork chops and covered the full crocks with hot fresh lard for storage in the root cellars. The cured hams were stored deep in the oat grain bins. By the mid-thirties, glass-top and zinc-top Mason jars were in common use to can meats and vegetables.

'In 1938 we bought the place we were leasing, and planted shade trees in the yard and fruit trees in the garden. We actually had some crested wheatgrass in the yard that was green.

'Our family consists of: Eugene (1925) married and living in Ferndale, Washington, with two daughters, Connie and Terry; Martin (1928) became a math teacher, is married and has four children — Elizabeth, Craig, Mark, and Peter; Arlene (1930) married Bill Bernhard and has five children — Sandra, William, Linda, Michael and Dale; Paula (1931) married Bill Gallagher and had three children — Karen, Jack and Randy — and is presently married to Vern Kinn; Marie (1933) married Dick Daum and had three children — Rodney, Daniel, and Gary — and is presently married to Tim Fitzgerald; Robert (1943) married and has five children — William, Terie, Timothy, Tamie, and Benjamin; Steven (1947) unmarried; and James (1945). (See the following account submitted by Jim):

JOHNKE, James 'I graduated from Eastern Montana College in 1967 with a bachelor of arts degree in math education. I taught school in Winnett for two years and in Winifred, Montana, for three years. I started buying the home ranch in 1968 and moved here to stay in 1972. I became a Star Route mail carrier in 1972 on the Flatwillow route, and on the Cat Creek route until 1975. In 1975 the Cat Creek route was dropped, but we still have the Flatwillow route.

'I was elected as supervisor of the Soil Conservation District in Petroleum County in 1975 and still have that position. I was chairman twice and played an active roll in
drafting the 'Sodbusting' ordinance for the county. I was appointed, by the county commissioners in 1985, to serve on the community library board; elected chairman in 1987. I was a member of National Farmers Organization from 1973 to 1983, serving as treasurer of the county unit for several years. I joined the Northern Plains Resource Council in 1983, and was elected chairman of Musselshell Agriculture Alliance, an affiliate of NPRC, in 1988.

"I married Deloris (Dee) Sites in 1970. She was music teacher at Winifred, Montana, at that time. Three children followed — Tracy (1973), David (1975) and Linda (1980).

"I am a member of the First Lutheran Church and have served as chairman and treasurer at different times.

"I am a member of Flatwillow Hall and have been a board member since 1974; also elected chairman in 1987. I have belonged to the Yellowstone Wool Growers Association since 1968 when Lower Musselshell Wool Pool joined the Yellowstone Pool. I was elected a director in 1973 and served as president from 1978 to 1983."

JOHNSON, Amos and Roxanne (Sec 34, 35-14-25) (Land to Johnson-Reploge-Pet. Co.-Pennock-King) Amos and "Roxie" came to Montana in 1914 with other members of the family from Clairfield, Tennessee. (See also MINK-Flatwillow). There were nine children in the Johnson family: Mary (1893) who did not come to Montana; Margaret (1896) who took up a homestead; Rose (1898); Doris (1901); David (1903); James Richard (1905); Floyd (1908); Evelyn (1910); and Claude (1913). Richard, Floyd and Evelyn went to school in a new school which was built on Margaret’s homestead land in about 1915. It was known as the Yellow Water School.

Amos and Roxie did not stay in Montana very long. They returned to Tennessee, taking their younger children with them. Rose was a good waitress and worked in cafes in Grassrange and in other small towns in the area. Eventually she worked her way back to Tennessee. She married Clarence Bauduru and lived in Billings, Montana, in later years. Doris married Chester Curtis and moved to Seattle, Washington. Margaret remained in Montana. (See also McFARREN — Dovetail, Flatwillow and Winnett).

In 1933 the Winnett Times reported the tragic death of Mrs. Floyd Johnson, the three Johnson children, and Richard Johnson in a fire at LaFollette, Tennessee where they were living.

JOHNSON, Ben (Sec 28-12-26) (Land to Harmes-Ellasson) Bernice Johnson Smith contributed the following history: "About the first of May in 1911, we arrived in Roundup, Montana, where we stayed while my father, Ben Johnson, walked over the country looking for a homestead. Alternate sections were open to homesteaders; the railroad owned the intervening sections. Many homesteads were already taken, but Ben found one on the Flatwillow Bench, 25 miles north of Roundup, in what was then Fergus County. We were one mile north of the Musselshell County line.

"In mid-June we moved into a temporary building while Dad built a 12’x16’ house. Water for the house was hauled in a barrel from 'Grandma Haw’s' well three quarters of a mile west, or from a spring at the Red Sheds, 1 ½ miles south. A dirt dam in a coulee furnished water for the stock. In 1918 a well was drilled, and after that we had plenty of water on the farm.

"Flatwillow was our post office. It was about eight miles northeast of the homestead and the neighbors took turns going after the mail. A few years later, a circular thirty-mile mail route out of Flatwillow served the area.

"In 1911 a tar paper covered school building was built one mile west of us. It was District #89 and named Wallview. Miss Dora Skipper was the teacher for that summer with eight pupils. They were: Edith, Hazel and Homer Richardson; Hazel and Valentine Braithwaite; Sylvia and Clarence Bergsing; and myself, Bernice Johnson. Miss Lena Houtroux taught the term of 1911-12 with nine pupils. In 1912-13 Harry Tripp was our teacher. Fred Grodeo was the teacher for several years starting with eleven pupils in 1913-14 and increasing to twenty in 1914-15.

"From 1915 to 1918 we lived in Kansas and Billings, Montana, where I attended school. In 1918-19 I finished grade school at Wallview with Magdalene Conrad as the teacher. I attended high school in Roundup and Lewistown where I graduated.

"There were people on many of the quarter sections. Some of our early neighbors were the U.C. Davises, Mrs. Davis’s sister Miss Wenrich, Frank Joyce, A. Townsleys.
her letter she wrote few memories of the family's years in Montana. She said they filed on 160 acres of land and bought an additional 80 acres. When they left they sold their house to Mlekauses, and later sold their land to John Hughes.

She mentioned the fact that their son, Vernie, was six years old at the time they were on the homestead. She said Gust went to Lewistown, Montana, and talked to people in the courthouse to persuade them to provide a school. Arrangements were made for the community to use the vacant homestead house of Joe Hallen, and a school was provided.

JOHNSON, John John Johnson and wife, Mary Alt Johnson, were managers of the Nebraska Feeding Company for a few years in the 1950s. They had two children: Katherine (1942) and Terry (1957).

JOHNSON, William (Sec 27-13-27) William had the weather station before Bill Wiggins. He transferred it to Wiggins in about 1913, and it has been there ever since. Mr. Johnson had a peg leg. There was a large barn on his place. Harry Tripp was farming the land in the area and he would lease the Johnson place for the use of the large barn and pasture for the horses.

One day Lu Tripp (Pugrud), who was about ten years old at the time, was delighted to find a discarded peg leg. A weather-beaten leather knee harness was still attached to the peg. When she showed her prize to her mother, it was not greeted with the expected enthusiasm. In fact she was finally, firmly, convinced that her treasure belonged in the trash.

Mr. Johnson moved to Butte, Montana, and his place went to an insurance company and later to Bill Wiggins.

JONES, J. R. "Bud" Bud and Ruby Jones and their children moved onto the Nebraska Feeding Company in 1970 where they remained until 1982. Bud, son of James and Iva Harbour Jones, was born in Roscoe, Texas, in 1925. Ruby, daughter of Carl and Emma Gehring Giesler, was born in Roundup in 1931. Bud and Ruby were married in 1949 at Roundup, Montana.

Bud took over management of the ranch when his uncle J. B. Harbour became sick. They immediately became an
integral part of the community by participating in everything that went on.

They say that they wish they had kept a diary of their various hired men, telling their actions, excuses, habits and conversations. One man they remember was part Indian with long black hair which was always dirty. Ruby finally told him that if he was going to put his feet under her table, he would have to bathe at least three times a week and get his hair cut. After they had gone back to work, he said to one of the older men, "Who the Hell does she think she is — my mother?" The seasoned hired man answered quietly, "You'd better believe it, if you want to work here."

During haying season there were always a lot of extra short-term hired men. One year a Hutterite from South Dakota came and got a job. Ruby felt sorry for him and offered to do his washing for him. When he came for his clothes, she told him to go to the basement and get them. When he came up he was wearing Bud's brand-new jeans and a shirt. Ruby said, "Those are Bud's jeans and they don't even fit you." The man couldn't understand why she was upset.

He hadn't been there long when two more men showed up from the same colony. Bud made arrangements with Tom Pugrud for them to live in the old Richard Tripp house. Each day more Hutterites walked in: no one could figure out how they found their way since the ones in residence never left the ranch or mailed any letters. Bud finally discovered that the Mid-Rivers Telephone Company had failed to disconnect the phone in the house, and they had been calling home regularly.

Bud will not forget the day he met John Sibbert. He and Ronnie Daum were riding in the north pasture when they saw John over in his meadow. Ronnie suggested that this would be a good time for Bud to meet his neighbor, so they rode over. As they got nearer they could see that John had a tripod set up and was butchering a beef. Ronnie introduced Bud; and John's first words were, "Hell of a time to meet someone when you are butchering one of his critters!" Bud's first lesson in John's humor.

Bud and Rudy have four children. Steve (1950) married Penny Goffena and they have four children — Mike, Michelle, David, and Jeremy. Carla (1953) married Doug Darkenwald and they have two children, Teal and Maya. Jim "J. J." (1957) married Renee Garris and they have two children, Bryson and Kallen. Tammy (1959) married Wes Schenk and they have two children, Will and Clay.

JONES, Catherine Morris (Sec. 31-13-27) Miss Morris was one of the first Flatwillow teachers. She later married. The homestead went for back taxes and is now owned by Tom Pugrud.

JORGENSEN, Jens (Sec. 1-12-26) (Relinquishment to Von Lindern)

JOYCE, Frank (Sec. 35-12-26) (Land to Neb. Feed-FCC) Mary E. Joyce Stager submitted the following information.

Frank Joyce was born in 1880 in Bonville, Illinois. In 1907 he married Huldah Maude Littell. They moved to Lewistown, Montana, in about 1910, and then moved to the homestead in 1911. They had two children: Bernard, born 1909 in Danville, Illinois; and Mary Elizabeth, born in 1924 in Roundup, Montana.

Mrs. Joyce was a music teacher and gave lessons while living on the homestead. She moved to Roundup in 1932 so that Mary could attend school and, while there, she continued her music lessons.

Hallie Tripp recalls the following: "The year Harry taught at the Joyce School, we (Harry, Ralph age five, Ruth ten months, and I) moved into the teacherage in the school yard. It was one room about 12' X 14'. Winter began early and the snow was belly-deep to a horse by Christmas. Harry had been helping Frank Joyce 'tail-up' cows, night and morning. One day he came home and said that Frank had a very sore foot. He had had a blister on his heel and it had broken. He had worn a black sock next to the sore and the sore was infected. He refused to let me see it, but finally he had to come for help. By that time red streaks were running up his leg. He told me later that there were lumps in his groin.

"All I had as medicine was boric acid, and I knew heat was good, so we started wringing out towels in hot water and applying them to his foot. By this time Frank was semi-conscious. We kept hot towels on his foot 24 hours a day; Harry helped when he wasn't teaching. At the same time, our son, Ralph, had an infected ear. Finally Frank began to get better. The foot started sloughing but the stench was almost unbearable.

"Ralph's ears broke at last and started draining; Frank's foot started healing; the weather started moderating; and a few people started moving around. I have wondered since how we managed with two very sick people. We couldn't go for help — the nearest doctor was 40 miles away over closed roads. When spring finally came, a lot of animals that had stuck it out all winter just gave up and died."

Frank Joyce stayed on the ranch and built it into a sizeable place where he ran sheep in partnership with Harry Tripp. In 1941 Mrs. Joyce died and was buried in Illinois. Bernard was in Illinois working for the State, and Mary was in nurses' training. Finally in 1947, Frank decided to retire and go to Illinois. He sold his ranch to the Nebraska Feeding Company and his sheep to Andrew Iverson. Involved in the transaction were ten sections of deeded and leased land. The ranch was well-watered, having 12 stock water dams and three drilled wells. Eight hundred acres were seeded to crested wheatgrass. Farm and ranch equipment sold at auction.

Bernard and his wife had one daughter and one son. Bernard died in 1987. Mary Elizabeth became a registered nurse working in Illinois, Colorado, Kansas, and Michigan. She had four daughters and one son.

KAISER, Lena (Sec 10-13-27) (Land to Oliver Brothers)
KARSTEDT, Adolph (Sec 2-13-27) In 1923 Adolph sold his place to H. D. Diessner. had an auction sale and left.


KELLER, Walter (Sec 2-13-25) (Land to bank-Barnes-USA) Walter Keller was the oldest of nine children. His parents, Robert Keller and Alyosia Ruegg, came to the United States from Switzerland in about 1880. The family settled on Beaver Creek near Lewistown, Montana, where they built a fine stone house. They later sold their property to I. F. Tyson. Walter worked for Mr. Tyson for a time on the Beaver Creek farm.

Walter was a licensed steam tractor operator and was often hired to do such work. Mr. Tyson had property in the Yellow Water area, and perhaps he encouraged Walter to homestead in Petroleum County. At any rate, Walter came to the Yellow Water area about 1913. He worked for Tom Carr on his road crew in addition to farming his 320 acres.

Walter was nicknamed "Dutch" by his friends and neighbors. He spoke a Swiss-German, and no doubt the nickname came about because of this fact. Germans were often referred to as "Dutchmen." Though a bachelor, Walter took part in school and community affairs and was well respected by all.

Walter served in the field artillery branch of the cavalry in World War I. He returned to Petroleum County for a time after the war. The Winnett Times reported on a school picnic in May 1926 at the Yellow Water-Stroup School. "Dutch" Keller gave a talk on "School Days" at the picnic.

Walter returned to the Judith Basin during the depression. He worked for George Machler and his brother-in-law, Fred Bucher. He died in 1962 at the age of 76.

KENNETH, Arthur (Sec 14-12-26) (Land to bank-USA) In 1924 Arthur leased his place to Bob Bessey and moved. In 1926 the bank foreclosed on the property.

KEPFORD, Charles (Sec 4-12-25) (Land to Poole)

KETELHUT, William A. (Sec 33-13-27) (Land to Bill Wiggins)

KIMMEL, Don (Sec 21-12-25) Don Kimmel, son of O. E. and Mary Heath Kimmel, was born in 1935 at Ronan, Montana. He attended Western Montana College on a football scholarship for one year, then entered the Army where he served during the Korean conflict. Upon discharge he attended Montana State University at Bozeman, Montana. He received his degree in Engineering Physics in 1962. In 1959, he married Jean L. Shields (1939), daughter of Warren and Verna Sessions Shields. Jean graduated from Montana State University in 1962, with a degree in Music Education.

The Kimmels moved onto the former O. M. Green Ranch in 1962, and took over its operation when Jean’s parents retired to Roundup, Montana. They now own the ranch. In 1975, Don was elected to the Winnett school board, and during his time on the board he was able to present diplomas to all but his youngest child. Don has served since 1978 as a director for the Mid-Rivers Telephone Cooperative. Jean gives private music lessons and is also an accomplished seamstress and cake decorator. She has designed and sewn the wedding dresses for all her children’s weddings and also made all of the wedding cakes. She was a 4-H leader for 20 years.


Jean recalls that it seemed every time Don had to go to a meeting, things went wrong on the ranch. One time, when both Don and Jean were gone, Andy, who was about 10 at the time, decided to plow a field. He got the tractor backed up to the old horse plow and chained the plow to the drawbar. Luckily the endeavor was halted when the plow buried itself in the ground and the tractor couldn’t pull it.

Carl has always been interested in cattle and started at an early age breeding up his own herd. When he was about 14 years old, one of his prize bull calves was gus-shot by a bird hunter. The calf, weighing about 600 pounds, was in the creek in an inaccessible place. Jean worked all day trying to get the calf out of the creek. Finally in the evening, she, the children, and some hunters succeeded. He was in bad shape, so they left him until morning to try to load him and take him to the veterinary. When they went back in the morning, he had gotten back in the creek and drowned!

KINDSCHY, Edvin (Sec 7-13-26) Edvin Edward Kindschy and Emma Albertina Jenni were married in Lewistown, Montana, on January 16, 1913. They were both children of Swiss parents. In the fall of 1914, Edvin and several others from the Lewistown area began freighting supplies and materials to the Yellow Water area where they had taken up homesteads. It was a two-day trip with team and wagon, and Edvin often stayed at Leo Dieziger's "half way house" located about six miles west of Grassrange where the present-day Ayers Hut-terite Colony is located. Leo furnished bed, meals, and horse feed to settlers freighting to their homesteads.

Ed got wood and poles from the Flatwillow area, lumber from Grass range, and soon had a two-room cabin and some fences built. When he and Emma moved to their new home, it took them three days to journey from Rock Creek west of Lewistown to their Yellow Water
homestead. Ed drove a four-horse wagon and Emma, a two-horse wagon, with their furniture, more lumber and various supplies. Emma held their small daughter. Grace, on her lap under a slicker as it was raining. An event to be remembered for years concerning the trip was the fact a rattlesnake was found coiled up under their bedroll which had been laid out on sacks of feed in a tent.

Finding good water on their homestead was a problem. Ed had a well drilled before building their cabin and it had good water, but the drillers failed to case it as they said they would, and it caved in. He dug a well by hand near Yellow Water Creek. The water was black and shaley and could only be used for stock.

Emma often hauled the water for the chickens and pigs. She used a stone boat to haul the barrels which were covered with canvas held in place by a barrel stay. Her two little girls used to stand on either side of her, each holding onto one of her legs, as they rode along on the stone boat. The drinking water was hauled from Flatwillow about eight miles away.

Ed and Emma worked very hard getting their homestead livable. Sometimes in the summer, Georgia Berkham, a neighbor girl, would stay with the little Kindschy girls while Emma helped Ed in the fields. It was a long time before some of the neighbors realized that the 'little fellow' helping Ed was actually his wife!

These were difficult times for the homesteaders proving up on their claims. However, when the Milwaukee railroad came into Winnett in 1917, supplies were more easily obtained, and the small town which grew there made a market for produce. The Kindschys raised Shorthorn cattle, milking some of them. Emma churned butter, made cottage cheese, sold eggs and fryers in season, and had honey for sale to customers in Winnett. They also butchered hogs for the meat market. They raised corn for feed, cutting it with a binder, and stacking it in the hay shed.

Using flat rocks for footings and floors, a barn was built into the sidehill. A hay mow was added above it with a calf shed beside it. They also built a machine shed with a cistern to collect the water off the roof. The cistern provided soft water for washing dishes, clothes and bathing. All water was heated in boilers on the coal and wood range, and the water carefully saved after it was used so it could be put on the garden, a few flowers, or given to the pigs.

The families in the neighborhood cooperated and opened a school in the abandoned Joseph Hallen house. Grace Kindschy started school there.

In March 1923 Ed bought the Ed Gottlieb Jenni Ranch and part of Emma's father's ranch on Beaver Creek near Lewistown, Montana, and the Kindschys left the Yellow Water area. They rented their homestead to Russell and Dorothy Morgan for several years and then to Glen Stroup. After Glen left, Ed sold part of the ranch to Jim Hegarty, part to Lancellles, and the rest to the BLM.

The older Kindschy girl, Grace, finished grade school at the Jenni School and graduated from Fergus High School. In 1937 she married Frank Deffinbaugh. They farmed for several years on rented ranches before buying a farm on Upper Cottonwood Creek. They raised three sons — Edwin Frank, Fred, and John.

The younger girl, Marie Helen, born while the Kindschys lived on Yellow Water in 1916, also attended the Jenni School and Fergus High School. She married Wayne Janney. The couple had two children, Carole Diane and Richard Wayne. In 1956 Wayne was killed in an airplane crash and Marie Helen remarried. She is now Mrs. Harold Johnson.

KING, Hallie Marie (Sec 35-13-26) Hallie was born in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, July 14, 1890, and died in Lewistown, Montana, December 12, 1977.

From Hallie's "Memoirs:" "I finished my teaching year near Brainerd, Minnesota, and was spending the summer with friends at Pine River and Minneapolis; the year was 1912. I got a letter from Mother (Mary King) telling me that they were building a new schoolhouse at Flatwillow, Montana, and I could have the job of teaching it. The salary was $60 a month! Who could resist such an opportunity to make their everlasting fortune? I packed up and headed west. When I got off the train at Musselshell, I looked around and thought, 'I'll stay a year, teach, prove my homestead, then I'll leave — I won't stay in this God-forsaken country.' Famous last words.

"There were about thirty children in the school. After I taught a month, the school board raised my wages to $70. During the year the county superintendent from Lewistown came down and tried to get me to break my contract and come to Lewistown to teach. By that time I was established, had friends and Harry Tripp. I didn't want to leave him — it's been that way ever since.

"Harry and I were married on May 20, 1914. We had had a lot of rain and the road to Musselshell, where the preacher lived, was a quagmire of gumbo. There was no
guarantee he would make it but he did. Mother had made a big turkey dinner, with all the trimmings; only relatives and Joe Oliver. Harry’s best man, were there. Uncle Oscar Rutledge spent his time telling stories and trying to catch the preacher with his mouth full of food so that when he laughed he’d choke. A worthy ambition, and typical of Uncle Oscar. Harry hired an orchestra from Roundup and a lady to serve lunch for the wedding dance held at the schoolhouse.’ (See also TRIPP — Flatwillow).

**KING, Nora Rutledge** Nora was born April 4, 1893, in Brainerd, Minnesota, and died in 1970 in Vancouver, Washington. She came to Flatwillow with her parents, Sam and Mary King, in 1912. She was a joyful person and helped around the neighborhood in any way she could. She married Albert Cox on December 23, 1919, in Lewistown, Montana. They lived in Petroleum County until the late 1920s, when they moved to Washington state.

As a long time resident of Vancouver, she received the Silver Bowl Honor award for 10,000 hours of volunteer service at the Vancouver Veterans Administration Hospital. She was a member of the Daughters of the Union Veterans, the DAV Auxiliary, the Navy Mothers and the American War Mothers.

Oscar and Alice Rutledge had a homestead shack and a tent where they cooked; Charlie Grow and Iphe had a shack. Regardless of the living conditions, Sam was sold on the idea. They went back to Minnesota and Sam started burning bridges. Mary was against it, but in the spring of 1912 they left for Montana.

According to Hallie Tripp: “It was a big blow to Mother when Dad quit his job and came west. I couldn’t understand her concern then, but I certainly do now — no certain income - a new land - no money to speak of - up in years. They lived in a tar paper shack . . . a far cry from her nice home in Brainerd! She became adjusted later and she wouldn’t have gone back east.”

According to Harry Tripp: “Hallie’s parents, the Kings, became more like my parents than my own. We practically lived with them until after we built our own house in 1917.

“In the 1920s, when Dad King got cancer and his health failed, they moved over to the Ream house which was practically in our yard. After Dad’s death in 1927, Mother King did live with us and helped raise our children and kept house while Hallie taught school. I respected and loved her. She was a wonderful woman. Mr. King was ‘Dad’ to everyone — you never met a kinder, gentler man. I was proud to call him ‘Dad.’”

In 1924 Sam King leased his place to the Cassidy Brothers. When the land bank foreclosed on it, the house was sold to the Olsens of Yellow Water Basin. Harry Tripp later bought the land.

The Kings furnished board and room for school teachers and some outlying students.

Mary King died in 1946, and both she and Sam are buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery.

**KIRLEY, Roy** (Sec 2-13-27) (Land to Anderson)

**KJRSEM, Peter** (Sec 29, 30-14-25) Peter Kjersem and his wife, Anna Olsen Kjersem, had two children: Ingwald (Peter) born September 12, 1907; and Gudrun (Emille) born September 15, 1909.

The family lived in a two-story house near the Fergus County line north of Yellow Water Creek. They raised bees, milk cows and chickens; and Peter was a carpenter by trade.

The Kjersem children went to school in the Kinnick School. Gudrun married Kenneth Zachary. They lived for a time in the Yellow Water area but then moved to Lewistown where Kenneth worked at the Hanover cement plant, did construction work, and rented farm land from Roy Boettger until about 1945. They made their home in Norris, Montana from 1945 until 1972. The Zacharys had one son, William Charles (1936), who lives in Billings, Montana.

Anna died in 1946 and Peter died in 1953. They are both buried in Virginia City, Montana.

**KLEZKA, Stephen** (Sec 5-12-26) (Land to Raundal-McCarty-Melby-Hughes) Stephen and Dora Klezka escaped from Russia in the early 1900s. Stephen came to
the United States first, and Dora was able to join him later. They had children, but it was necessary for them to leave their children behind. They felt sure they would be able to get them later. [In 1914 some of the children did come and were enrolled in the Wallview School: Epnat (1895), Naste (1898), and Elena (1906).]

The Kleskas came to the Flatwillow area in the early 1900s and settled on Pike Creek. While Stephen was building his house, he dug a cave in the bank of Pike Creek to live in. It being the spring of the year, there was a big rain, the creek flooded, and he was flooded out of his cave.

They built their barns and fences by weaving willows around posts. There is a picture of their barn and fence that shows how it looked, and John Hughes, present owner, says that part of it is still there.

The following is an excerpt from Julius Heuschkel’s Flatwillow story: “In the winter of 1918-1919 a newly married young couple rode out from Roundup with Dad after one of his trips there. She was the daughter of a Russian-origin family who lived on Pike Creek, some distance from the post office. She wanted to visit her parents, and to introduce her newly acquired husband. I was given the job of delivering them safely from our homestead to her parents’ home. This was done by hitching ‘my’ team of mules to a homemade sled with a wagon box on top. The box portion, one board high, was filled with straw for warmth.

“The daylight period was still short. The snow was deep and drifted. It took all day to get there. The three things I remember most vividly were that (1) the farm-animal sheds were built of woven willows cut from the creek bottom, almost like baskets, (2) he fed his stock green-cut and dry-cured Russian thistles, and (3) I had to sleep on the floor.”

Stephen died in 1926 and is buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery. Dora survived for another 11 years, living on the homestead alone.

KLINGER, Fred
Fred Klinger was born in 1885 at Carydon, Iowa. In 1907 he married Edith Blanche Zimmerman, a hometown girl. She was born in 1889 at Carydon, daughter of Peter and Martha Zimmerman.

Fred and Edith lived in Iowa until after the birth of their first two children. Lewis George (1908-1985) and Harley William (1909). They then moved to Missouri, where their next two children made their appearance, Eleanor Irene (1913) and Viola Pauline (1915).

When Pauline was three months old, they packed up and moved to Montana. It was the spring of 1915. They were on the same emigrant train as the Doman family. They came to the Flatwillow area and moved in with Jim Markland. Fred worked for various farmers helping with the haying, threshing, fencing and other jobs. The children went to the Lone Prairie School that was located on the place at that time.

The family later leased the Hansen place and moved into the log cabin that was on the place. This was just on top the rim from Flatwillow so the children were able to walk to and from school. Fred had eleven siblings and Edith had ten, so they were used to “making do.” The family remembers that they rarely had any money but they always had food, clothing and a roof over their heads. In the spring of 1922, the family moved to Roundup, Montana.


Lewis George Klinger married Clara Peggy Harris in 1936. They moved to Portland, Oregon, where Lewis worked in the shipyards during the war. They had three children: George Lewis (1937), Gerald Fredrick (1942) and Glenn William (1944).

Harley William Klinger married Julia Ann Keosky in 1937. Julia was born in Roundup and raised in the Bull Mountains. They have always made their home in Roundup where Harley worked in the coal mines for 30 years. They built and operated the Ideal Motel for 23 years, and at the present time Harley helps their son, Larry, in the cement business. Harley and Julia have kept their ties to Flatwillow mostly because of their love of dancing. They still (in 1988) go to a dance at least once a week. They have two children: Maria Mae (1942) and Larry David (1947). Julia was a telephone operator for many years.

Eleanor Irene Klinger married Dwight Harmon in Roundup in 1933. A pleasant lady to visit with, she laughingly recalled walking to school at Flatwillow, and

trying to avoid some of the neighbor children. She says, "I don't know why they loved to beat on us." She wanted very badly to take piano lessons but, as she put it, "when we had a piano we didn't have any money; and by the time we got the money, we no longer had a piano."

Like all the children who lived within walking or riding distance of the Hall, they made the trip to the Hall the morning after any function to see if they could find any money or other valuables that had been lost. Pennies were great, but dimes you could dream on.

Eleanor and Dwight had two children: a daughter, Donna Belle, who died as a child; and Louie Alber (1940).

Viola Pauline Klinger married Wayne Jones in 1932. They had three children: Donald De Wayne (1934), Harley Eugene (1939) and Mickey Linn (1950).

KOCH, Errol (Sec 34-12-27) (Land to Knapp & Ferguson-Knapp-Pet Co.-Wilson Sheep-Neb. Feed-FCC) Errol Koch was a carpenter. He and his sons built and added onto many early homes. They built the Wallview Church and School. Early school records show three sons: Norman (1895), Vernon (1909) and George (1911).

Rhea Storm McDermott remembers them as running a post office in their home (Vernell) which was on the stage trail in Howard Coulee. She says there were five boys who joined the Navy in World War I. They were very proud to be Americans but conscious of their German name.

KOHEN, Morris (Sec 4-12-26) The Morris Kohens family returned to Minneapol after proving their homestead. They were of Jewish faith and had several children, including twins. This information was supplied by Louise Berven Cook, however, there are no Kohens children listed in the school census reports. The place was lost to the county for taxes and Robert Raundal bought it.

KUEHL, Herbert (Sec 15-13-27) (Land to Ogg)

LAGESCHULTE, Donald Donald Lageschulte, son of Earl and Marion Hansen Lageschulte, was born at Libertyville, Illinois, in 1946. In 1970 he married Sunny Wright, daughter of William and Monica Moran Wright. They sold their farm in Illinois and moved to Arizona. On a trip to Montana hauling horses for a friend, Don found work and decided to stay in Montana.

In 1984 the couple went to work for John Iverson on Flatwillow Creek, and they have been there ever since. They have cattle of their own, and Don operates the Sky Hook Ranch for Helen Iverson and the Square Root Ranch for John Iverson. Sunny works part time in the accounting department of the Roundup hospital.

LAMBERT, Adler (Sec 2-12-25) (Land to Bowen-Iverson)

LAMBERT, Albert (Sec 3-12-25) (Land to Bowen-Iverson)

LAMBERT, Anton (Sec 10-12-25) (Land to USA) Lillie Lambert Olsen contributed these memories: "My folks, Anton and Annie Lambert, and we kids came to Montana in October 1915 from Denmark — a nice long trip! We came here because my brother, Ed Lambert, and my oldest sister, Ingo, and her husband, Dave Nelson, were already living here. They had sent pictures from Montana, and they looked real good, so the folks decided to sell their farm and come here for some free land.

'We came by train from New York across Canada to Great Falls and on into Roundup. We went first to Ingo and Dave's place at Wallview. The folks thought Montana looked dry after they got here, but my sister said, 'Wait till you see Ed's place.' On Sunday, Dave got a team hitched to the box-wagon (he had a couple of seats to sit on) and we all started for Ed's place. Dave would use his foot on the brake down hill — it looked so easy. Ed had come on horseback from the Clement Ranch where he worked. We went by some homes — one was Pollocks' place where they had been threshing that day. Mrs. Walker had been helping with the cooking. The women were wearing sun bonnets. I thought it the right thing in the Montana sun.

'Then we came to Ed's place. He had his cabin right in the hillside, and below was a fairly big lake caused by a dam across a small stream. All that water looked nice, and the green pine trees looked good to the folks. That fall my folks took up a homestead of 160 acres, and an additional 160 for grazing land. Another brother, Arthur Lambert, took up a homestead joining ours to the south. The folks built a house on Ed's place, and some of us lived in his cabin till Christmas time. From the cabin we could watch muskrats in the lake below. They made long ripples in the water, so nice and peaceful in the sun.

'There was a ridge of hard rock on our place. The folks decided to use it for houses on the homestead to save money. They needed the money for horses, wagons, plow, harness and lots of other things. They cut the rock into suitable pieces and put them together with cement mix. Thus they built our house and other buildings. Later we added a pantry and cellar with steps from the pantry to the cellar. We could keep milk, cream, butter, eggs, and vegetables real fresh in the cellar because there were vents for fresh air.

'We got our first chickens from Dick and Jake Thum, and the Thums also put in our first crop as they had a seeder and horses. They were always good neighbors.
"In the spring of 1916 my dad, Harley Pollock and Fred Hansen went to the Lewistown courthouse to see about getting a school started in the district. By now there were quite a few youngsters in the neighborhood. They got enough money to rent Frank Brinegar's house; to buy desks, blackboards and books; and to pay a teacher for three months of school. Our first teacher was Miss Chandler. Her father, George Chandler, had a place close to the Rostad farm. She boarded at Mitchell Brinegar's right next to the school.

"In June, on our way home from school, we were caught in a bad hailstorm and barrels of rain, but we got home. Dad and Arthur had been working on the house on our new homestead. When the storm got bad, they started home, driving along the hills, then down across the dam. Just then the dam washed out — all the water and mud rushed over the wagon and horses. Art said he really had to whip the horses to get the wagon and themselves up the steep bank where the dam had been. He thought they were gones for awhile, but they made it up the hill, wet, but happy to be home. After that there was only a creek below our place and sometimes enough water to wash away a couple of bridges that the men built across there.

"There was a time when we had a lot of traffic. In 1922 a company leased some land right west of our place and drilled for oil. A lot of people came by to see how they were doing. I guess the company ran short of money, but anyway they got water. It was good drinking water and there was quite a stream. The people drilling this well were Abe and Ben Share and Cass from Roundup.

"Dad and the other homesteaders went to Lewistown to get their land papers, as we were in Fergus County. Later the county was divided, the one part called Petroleum County with the county seat in Winnett.

"We were busy and, being a big family, didn't have much time to get lonesome. One sister, Jennie, married Joe Wade. He had been a barber but went to farming. They lived a mile west of my sister's place. My brother, Arthur, was called into the service in the fall of 1917. He was killed over in France. Art's pal, Carl Olsen, came to visit us and I married him.

"Ingo's husband, Dave Nelson, died of the flu in 1919. He is buried in a little cemetery (Wallview) up on the bench. Later she married an Anderson. Ed Lambert got married, and they rented the Berkin place. They were in partnership with Tom and Mabel Berkin.

"Albert Lambert, my youngest brother, was a good worker. He and Dad built more houses. We had one with galvanized roofing and pipes from there to a cistern, so we had soft water. We had some cattle, sheep, and horses. When Albert got married they moved a house out from Winnett to live in.

"We used to sell our eggs and cream and get our groceries and mail at the Davis store in Flatwillow. When we got a car we went to Winnett where there were several stores and also a high school where some of the youngest in the family went to high school.

"Harry Draper, a neighbor to the north, told the folks they could farm his place as he was going back to Missouri to live. Albert had corn and oats growing on his place. There were a lot of years that it was so dry there was no feed for the cattle.

"Hard times hit in the thirties. Somehow the house the folks had lived in caught fire and there was no insurance. My dad passed away in 1933 — he had been in poor health for a while. Around 1934 my mom sold the place to Albert and his wife, and my sister Erma and her husband, Tom Calif. Tom worked in the oil field at Cut Bank, but they came down and stayed at times to help with the work."

The Lamberts sold the house in the 1950s and the place now belongs to Iversons.

Adelia Basinger Lambert lists the following children of Anton and Annie Lambert: Ingo Lambert Nelson (1884), Leonard (1886), Arthur (1887), Jennie Lambert Wade Reeder (1898), Ed (1899), Erma Lambert Calif Smith (1900), Lily Lambert Olsen (1902), Albert (1904), Harriet Lambert Smelling (1906) and Esther Lambert (1909).

LANCELLE FAMILY (Sec 10-13-25) Nicholas Lancelle was born in Belgium in 1861. He came to the United States as a young man and settled in Wisconsin. His wife was injured in an accident at an early age and permanently incapacitated. Their three small children — Joseph, Rose, and Josephine — had to be cared for by others. Another son had died in a drowning accident at a young age.

In 1912 Nicholas came to Montana and homesteaded just west of present-day Yellow Water Dam. In the next several years, his now grown children joined him and each took out a homestead in the area.

Rose, the youngest, born in 1894, was a teacher. She taught the Weede School in 1914-16, a school in District #158 in 1916, and the Carmichael School in 1918-19. She married Claude Rhea, who homesteaded in the Flatwillow area, where they lived after being married. (See also RHEA — Flatwillow)

Josephine, born in 1884, married Lawrence Barrett. They lived north of Winnett on his homestead.

Joe, the only boy, was born in Luxemburg, Wisconsin, on March 29, 1887. As a young man, he worked in St. Paul, Minnesota, as a fireman. He was crippled when a brick wall fell on him during a lumberyard fire, and he was no longer able to work as a fireman. He went to a watchmaking school, a trade he engaged in for several years. In Tower City, North Dakota, he met Amelia Enderson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Adam Enderson. She was born in Moorehead, Minnesota, on December 17, 1886. She attended school in Tower City, North Dakota, and worked with her father in his jewelry store there. On February 17, 1915, she married Joe Lancelle and came to Montana with him in 1916.

Joe and Amelia had two children. Dorothy, born in 1918, and Donald, born in 1920. When Dorothy was old
enough to go to school, the family moved into the abandoned homestead of the Sam Clines so they would be closer to school. School was held in the vacant Walker house. Mildred Warner, nicknamed "Bill," was Dorothy's first teacher. Dorothy had to stay with her during threshing season. (The Lancelles had a threshing machine and threshed for other people as well as for themselves.) Dorothy remembers being afraid and homesick; to make matters worse, a skunk got into the house and "Bill" shot it while it was still inside the house!

The school was moved to the school section in 1927 into a flimsy single-board building which was hauled onto the site. (It eventually fell apart and blew away!) The move was necessary in order to have school more centrally located for all of the children. The McFarrens had moved onto the Mink homestead south and west of the school section; Wilma Stroup and the Barnes children lived to the east; and Dorothy and Donald lived south and west. The school only operated for two terms because Wilma graduated, and the other families moved away. It was necessary for Mrs. Lancelle to move into a house in Winnett to keep the children in school. When weather permitted, they returned to the ranch for weekends.

In 1936 Donald contracted spinal meningitis and died. He was buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery.

Dorothy graduated from Winnett High School in 1937. She married John Bartlett who had come to the community with the CCCs. The couple had three children — Connie, Joe, and Jim. The children all attended school in Winnett. Connie was married in 1955 and had three boys — Dan, Leslie, and James.

Joe Bartlett was married and had three children. He died in a car accident in California in 1973. The youngest Bartlett boy was killed in an automobile accident in 1963, when he was only sixteen years old.

In spite of many adversities, Dorothy has continued to operate the Yellow Water Ranch her father and grandfather established. Her mother died in 1962, her father in 1965. Additional land was acquired through the years as other homesteaders left. With the exception of the old Rowley Ranch now owned by the Olsens, no other ranches are occupied in the entire Yellow Water Basin.

**LANDIS, Fred**

Fred and Sophie Landis appeared in the school census. They had three children in school: Fred (1922), Floribel (1924) and Roy (1926). They leased the Oscar Rutledge place and lived there for several years.

**LANDUSKY, Powell** "Pike" Landusky is a legend in Central Montana history. He was a wolf, woodhawk, trader, saloon keeper and miner. He hunted, trapped and traded throughout a large area along the Missouri and Musselshell Rivers, operated a saloon in the early gold camp of Maiden in the Judith Mountains, and mined gold in the Little Rocky Mountains where the town of Landusky was named for him.

So many tales have been told and retold about his escapades with the Indians and his death at the hand of Kid Curry. It is no longer easy to distinguish fact from fiction. Two documented events, however, substantiate the fact Pike owned and operated a trading post at Flatwillow Crossing near the mouth of the creek which now bears his name — Pike Creek.

First, Granville Stuart camped overnight at Landusky and Hamilton's stockade in May 1880 and described the trading post in his diary. (See Introduction to Flatwillow.)

Second, Pike and his partner, Joe Hamilton, sold the Flatwillow property to Fred Lawrence in 1882. The deed recording this transaction is on file in the Petroleum County Courthouse. A portion of it is reprinted in Fred Lawrence's history in this book.

Although some local historians have speculated about the name and location of "Lucky Fort," an article published in the Fergus County Argus on October 29, 1920, would seem to leave little doubt that Lucky Fort was located on this land at Flatwillow Crossing. The newspaper article quotes J. H. Boucher as saying, "At the time of my story (December 8, 1880), we were on Flatwillow Creek, at the old Lucky Fort trading post."

Boucher's story is of additional interest, not only because it relates Pike's near fatal clash with the Indians who were trading at the post, but also because it makes specific mention of the well-known Metis leader, Louis Riel. His story continues: "Pike's worst fault was his uncontrollable temper. He was honest beyond question, and during his life, his credit was always of the best. Had it not been for his temper, he would have had a quiet and prosperous life, undoubtedly, and would probably be alive today. But his temper led him into many difficulties, and when aroused he seemed to lose all judgment; and it was during a passion of this sort, on December 8, 1889, that he was crippled and almost lost his life. At that time he was in partnership with Joe Hamilton, who was the only man I knew who could do anything with Pike when he was in a heat of passion..."

"There were four white men at the trading post and a hunting party of about 150 Piegans and 20 squaws, with whom we were driving a good trade... Pike and Bob Heart had been up all night dealing with the Indians... when Bob stuck his head in the door of the living quarters and said, 'Joe, come over to the store right away!'."

A general shooting fracas developed and Pike was shot, although the Indians were driven off. Boucher continued: "Pike was plainly getting weaker and soon commenced to stagger. 'Joe, I'm gone,' he said, as he grabbed the counter for support. Then we helped him into the house. Just after we had done so, he put his fingers into his mouth, and we could hear the broken bones grating against each other. Then he threw something hard upon
the floor, which I afterwards picked up and found to be a piece of jawbone with four teeth fastened to it... what was to be done? Pike would undoubtedly die unless he got surgical attention quickly, and there appeared no very easy way to get that... After a consultation, we decided that one man must guard the fort and be ready to treat with the Indians if an opportunity offered. That was clearly a job for Joe, and Joe only. Another must take care of Pike, and the third must try to reach medical assistance. Bob offered to do the nursing, so I was left to get a surgeon from Fort Maginnis, where the nearest one was located... I was to make my way as best I could to a half-blood camp at the mouth of McDonald Creek. 15 miles below. This half-blood Metis camp was presided over by Louis Riel, who was afterward hanged as a rebel by the Canadian government, and who, let me say, was a fine-looking, well-educated and courteous man... The half-blood camp was composed of about 100 log cabins and in each of them there was a family, and in some of them, two, so that it was quite a settlement. Boucher managed to catch a horse and ride to the camp to get reinforcements should the Indians return, and to get a fresh horse to proceed to Ft. Maginnis.

"I immediately presented the situation to them, but it was not until 3 o'clock — and then only by Riel's arguments -- that they agreed to the relief of the unlucky fort... It was 34 miles to Fort Maginnis and the thermometer had gone down to 20 below (so Boucher did not look forward to the trip by himself and was glad for a Metis companion). At midnight we arrived at Chamberlain's. There we changed horses and went on to the fort. arriving there at 4 o'clock.

"Getting breakfast, we were ready to start back again at 7:30. We would have started before, but the doctor wanted to wait until daylight. In fact, he appeared very much opposed to going at all, and my patience was never more sorely tried than it was that day by the army doctor, astride his big, fat government horse, which never seemed to go faster than a walk.

"The day got warmer as it passed, and at one point we ran right into a band of moving Indians, among whom I recognized one or two who had taken a hand in the undoing of Pike. They noticed the doctor's uniform, and that made them more anxious to go along than to enter into conversation.

"A little after 3:00, we arrived at the post. Pike was still alive but very low. The place was alive with Riel's men... The doctor's examination showed that Pike had been hit in the jaw, just above the point of the chin, and that the jawbone had been broken completely in two. A remarkable fact was that the bullet had been split in two by the bone, one part lodging in the neck below the ear, the other piece going clear around and lodging back of the neck.

"The next day, after fixing Pike up, the doctor returned to Fort Maginnis. For 10 days there was no apparent improvement, and we were about to give Pike up. Something appeared to be wrong, and we sent for Dr. DePalm of Lewistown, Montana. He decided that the jaw had been wrongly set, and it would be necessary to re-break it and set it again before it would heal. Pike said, 'Go ahead and break it; if I die, I die. That's all.'

"The second operation was over in a day or two, and soon there was improvement, but it was the following April before he left his bed. Then he went to Maiden and together with Joe Hamilton opened a store.

Another story written about Pike Landusky, which took place some time before the previous episode, appeared in the Lewistown Democrat News dated March 29, 1931. It was written by Oscar Mueller and is typical of the stories told about "Pike."

"One of the Reed and Bowles' near neighbors, who operated a similar trading post on a branch of Flatwillow Creek, known as Pike Creek, about 50 miles east (of present-day Lewistown where Reed and Bowles were located) was a notorious character. His name was Pike Landusky. (Pike was later killed at a mining town named after him. Landusky, in the Little Rockies, by Kid Curry, a notorious bandit and train robber.)

"Pike came over to see his friend, Bowles, one day, unannounced. Since there was no means of communication, except by saddle horse, and found Bowles was at Fort Benton, the trading center of this territory at that time. Pike stuck around for awhile waiting but, his friend not showing up, in caveman style. Pike took Bowles' squash back home with him. When Bowles arrived home, he continued his journey to Pike's place to get his squash. After a flourish of guns, the two made up and went on a big spree.

"A drinking party in those days among men of this character, was a real carousal. They would drink until they were unconscious and would sleep until finally one would become aroused out of his stupor sufficiently to realize the situation and pull out his gun and shoot holes through the stovepipe to awaken his drunken pals. They would then start in again and continue until the liquor was consumed."

LAWRENCE, Fred E. In the Flatwillow Cemetery there is a very distinctive grave. There are four granite corner posts with pipes between them. The large tombstone reads: Fred Lawrence born 1893, died 1890. A small stone reads: Mattie Sawyer Martin born 1860, died 1949. In the Petroleum County deed book is the following recorded deed:

"THIS INDENTURE. Made this 2nd day of May, 1882, between JOSEPH HAMILTON AND POWELL LANDUSKY, of Maidenville, Meagher County, Montana Territory, the parties of the first part, and FRED E. LAWRENCE, of Helena, Montana, the party of the second part.

"WITNESSETH: That the said parties of the first part.
for and in consideration of the sum of Fifteen Hundred Dollars, then to them in hand paid by the said party of the second part, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, have granted, bargained, sold, remised, released and forever quitclaimed, and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell, remise, release and forever quitclaim unto the said party of the second part, his heirs, and assigns forever.

"The ranch known as the Hamilton Ranch, situated on Flatwillow Creek, Meagher County, Montana Territory.

"The parties of the first part to retain possession of said premises until July 1, 1882, and the party of the second part to have the privilege of making such improvements on said premises, as he may desire to make . . ."

The deed book also tells us that Mattie Lawrence, widow of the late Fred Lawrence, advertised the land for sale at public auction, for the purpose of paying debts, in 1891. The land sold to one Alvah Sawyer from Michigan. In later transfers we find that Alvah Sawyer and wife Josephine, of Michigan, sold the land to Mattie S. L. Sherman, widow of Fred Lawrence, in 1896.

Fred Lawrence came to Flatwillow from Helena. As the deed shows, he bought the Hamilton Ranch from Joe Hamilton and Powell (Pike) Landusky in 1882. The sale included all land and buildings. An additional deed on the same day transferred one moving machine, one sulky horse rake, one plow, one wagon, one cook stove and fixtures, one box stove and one shovel.

Amanda Swift, one-time county superintendent of schools, wrote of Mrs. Lawrence: "Fred Lawrence brought his bride, Mattie Sawyer Lawrence, an eastern teacher, to the home he had bought from Pike Landusky, located on Flatwillow Creek and known as Flatwillow Crossing. They built a large house and started a hotel and trading post. Mrs. Lawrence (later Mrs. Sherman) had much to do with formulating the early school systems of central and eastern Montana, also in Billings, Montana. Her optimism visualized a fine future school system for the east half of the to-be-state. She was instrumental in the formation of School District #26."

Fred Lawrence was born in 1853 and died in 1890. His was the first grave in the Flatwillow Cemetery. Mattie was born in 1860 and died in 1949.

LEACH, Percy (Sec 24-13-27) (Land to Pet. Co.)

LEMMON, Darrell Darrell L Emmom started working for First Continental Corporation in 1980 as a tractor operator. He worked at Conrad, Snowy, and Fly Creek, moving to Flatwillow in 1983 when First Continental bought the Nebraska Feeding Co. and the Bratten places.

In the fall of 1983, he became the machinery foreman responsible for the breaking, summer fallowing, seeding, and controlling of pests and weeds. His area included the farms in north and south Winnenett, Grassrange, Custer, Rickner and North Lavina. He was promoted to farm manager for this area in 1988, and Mark Weller took over as machinery foreman.

Darrell was born in 1959 at Conrad, Montana, and in 1979 married Robin Zeier, daughter of Bob and Jessie Sterling Zeier of Ryegate, Montana. They have two children: Curtis Jess (1985) and Jyll Kyla (1988). Robin worked in the Billings Post Office for four years and is presently employed part time, at the ASCS Office in Roundup, Montana. Robin's grandfather, Fred Zeier, was a house mover and moved the present Pugrud home from the Klein Mine to Flatwillow in 1957.

Darrell has always been interested in flying, so he took lessons, got a private pilot license, and purchased a small plane in 1988. He uses the plane to oversee the farming operations for which he is responsible.

LEMNON, Doris Doris came to Flatwillow as a teacher. Her first school was the Upper Flatwillow School in 1926-27. She boarded and roomed with Sam and Mary King at the Reams house. Her students were the Tripps, Wiggins, Brady and Carter children. The next two years she taught the Flatwillow School.

Doris was an accomplished musician — playing for dances, funerals, hall programs and giving lessons.

Doris married George Wilson in 1928. (See also WILSON). After her separation from George, she and her daughter Jerra Lee moved to Missoula where Jerra Lee attended school and Doris earned a degree in music.

LEPPER, Benjamin Franklin Benjamin Franklin Lepper came up the Missouri River on a steamboat in the early 1870s. He located near old Ft. Buford and established a wood yard to sell fuel to the steamers. Later he moved to Ft. Benton, Montana, where he was engaged in freighting for a time. After a time he journeyed south of the Big Snowies where he secured work on the well-known Severance sheep ranch. He saved his money and bought a band of sheep, but he met a hard winter and lost practically his entire flock. Discouraged, he sold out and moved to what is now the site of the city of Roundup.

B. T. again entered the sheep business and met another hard winter. Selling out again, he secured a job shearing for the N Bar Ranch. After the shearing season he located upon Flatwillow Creek and started to build a ranch. He lived there 35 years before returning to Ohio.


In 1911 B. F. Lepper and William Garl put their land together and sold it to a Wisconsin-based company called the Flatwillow Land Company. Locally it was known as Lepper-Garl, so it appears Mr. Lepper and Mr. Garl continued to operate it.

The Flatwillow Land Company leased their holdings to J. A. Maloney of Baraboo, Wisconsin, in 1914. Mr. Maloney renamed the place the "Home Ranch" when he made a contract of purchase in 1919. He hired Marshall Sergeant to manage the property for several years. When Marshall left, Frank Shammel was manager. B. F. Lepper carried the contract of purchase and in 1930 he started foreclosure proceedings.

In 1940 the ranch was again listed for sale. At this time it was listed as containing 4200 acres and a nine-room
house. It also had several sections of leased state land.

Mr. Lepper died in 1941, survived by a sister, Margaret Swartz, and a number of nieces and nephews. At one time he controlled 13,800 acres of land and ran 20,000 sheep. He was a partner in the Flatwillow store and stage stop for about ten years. In later years he became owner of the building that now houses the Petroleum County Courthouse. (The building was sold to the county in 1943.) He also owned the Broadway Garage, the Sibbert Ranch and some coal land at the time of his death.

B. F. Lepper never married but he sponsored a nephew, Howard W. Lepper, to come to Montana to live. (See also LEPPER — Winnett)

When the Flatwillow community decided to build a Community Hall, B. F. Lepper contributed $1000 and asked that it be named Lepper Memorial Hall in honor of his nephew.

Even as early as 1921 people were aware of Mr. Lepper’s benevolent nature. The following article appeared in the Winnett Times and is quoted in part:

“Among the stories that are told of this kindly gentleman is one that touches the financial condition of the country. After locating near Flatwillow, not many years rolled by before he was financially able to assist the more recent arrivals in the country. He was known to lend money to people with practically no security and never charged over 8 percent interest. This was at the time when interest rates were exorbitant, going as high as 25 percent.

“He was also known to take note of the poor and needy and many poor families have received sums of money from him monthly to tide them over a stringent period. It is believed that in the early 1920s, he had about $200,000 loaned out, and most of that to people who did not have the collateral necessary to borrow from the banks.”


MADDEN, I. G. (Sec 34-12-26) I. G. Madden moved to Roundup in 1923. Julius Heuschkel writes, “Mr. Madden was the man who spent a day in his pickup truck driving around looking for a sheepherder to get me a brown-eared, buck lamb. He was rather stout so he used a ‘fatman saddle’ when he rode, and needed a ‘strong’ horse. He was relatively affluent and had his own Delco electric generating unit. Also he became the first local Ford dealer when the Model T first came on the western market.” Mr. Madden lived on the Joyce place.

MANG, Frank (Sec 33-12-26) (Land to Blatchford-Pet. Co.-Harms-Eliasson) Frank Mang leased the Madden place in 1925. Frank Mang was Pat Mang’s brother.

MANG, Martin Charles (Musselshell County) Martin Charles (Pat) Mang was born in 1909 at Aberdeen, South Dakota, son of Martin George Mang and Rosa Anna Marquet. He married Helen Ethel Brown, daughter of Raymond Smith and Verna Sessions, in 1958. She had two children: Sherry Kathryn (1946) and Gloria Jo (1956).

MARKLAND, Millie (Sec 32-13-26) (Land to USA)

MARKLAND, Walter (Jim) (Sec 4-12-26) (Land to USA)

MARKLAND, William (Jesse) (Sec 11-13-26) (Land to Berven) William J. (Jesse) Markland was born in 1857 at Greensburg, Indiana. In 1878 he married Nancy Reed who died in 1888 leaving Jesse with three boys: Millard, Stanford, and Ira (a daughter Anna had died in infancy).

In 1891 Jesse married Millie Hardesty, and they made their home in Powersville, Missouri. They were blessed with three more sons: Walter James (1892), Willard (1894) and Ivan (1900).

In the fall of 1910, Jesse made the trip to Montana and filed on a homestead in the Pike Creek area. He built a two-story house and then returned to Missouri to get his family. His wife, Millie, and sons Jim, Willard and Ivan returned with him, and the boys were enrolled at the Flatwillow School. The family did their trading at the Flatwillow Store.

Marklands were devout Methodists and didn’t condone working on Sunday. Millie ordered a new churn through the Davis store at Flatwillow. It arrived on Saturday. Millie picked her treasure up that evening, took it home and unpacked it. By Sunday morning she could stand the suspense no longer. She carefully cleaned it up, filled it with cream and started churning. For some reason, the pressure built up and blew the lid off. It sprayed cream all over the kitchen! She felt terrible with a mess to clean up, a whole batch of cream lost, and she couldn’t figure out what had caused it. Jesse’s comment, “It serves you right — churning on the Sabbath!”

Jesse died in 1929 and Millie died in 1936. Their services were held at the Flatwillow Hall, and they are buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery.

Jim Markland worked his homestead until 1938 when he moved to a farm he had purchased in Absarokee, Montana. He died in 1950 and was buried at the Flat-
willow Cemetery after services at the Hall.

Jim never married but was a well-liked friend of many. Jim and his brothers used to hunt coyotes with hounds. They ranged all over the country, working for various sheeplemen, helping to rid the range of these predators.

Robert Ivan Markland died at the age of 32 from a severe attack of double pneumonia. He is buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery, and there were services at the Hall.

Willard J. Markland married Bertha Atwood in Roundup, Montana, in 1929. They lived in the Flatwillow area with Millie Markland, running the home place until Millie’s death. In 1937, they were part of the resettlement program and moved to Fairfield, Montana. They had no children. Willard passed away in 1953 and was buried at the Flatwillow Cemetery following services at the Hall. It was noted that this was the fifth Markland to have funeral services at the Hall, and that Hallie Tripp had played for all five. Bertha later married William Johnke.

MARLOW, John (Sec 33-14-26) John Marlow and his wife, Isabel, came to Montana from Tennessee with several other family members. (See also MINK) The group settled in an area north and west of present Yellow Water Dam. According to the school census, John and his wife had two children: Lela (1913) and James (1915).

The Marlows did not stay and prove up on their homestead but moved to Lehigh, where John found work. He worked for the railroad and later moved to Harlowton, Montana.

MASON, Delos (Sec 22-12-26) (Land to Asbury-Golda-Corcoran-Neb. Feed-FCC) In “Memories of Yesteryear,” Hazel Gamel tells of Mr. Mason’s homesteading: “Delos Mason homesteaded on the top side of the rimrocks in a beautiful spot. Close to his claim shack were several rocks about eight to ten feet high, shaped just like toadstools. After two years, when he left his claim to go work in the mines and the place was left vacant, our school district decided to start another school over there. It was decided that one of these toadstools rocks was dangerous. It was too top-heavy and it appeared to sway in the breeze. The teacher, Homer Richardson, and his biggest student tied a barbwire around it and sawed it off.”

Another story Hazel Gamel tells in her book concerned Mr. Mason’s daughter: “One of the half-blood Indian cowboys who was working on the Clement Ranch had consumed way too much liquor. He got on his horse and rode over to the Masons’ homestead. At that time, Mr. Mason’s daughter was staying with her father. She was an artist and had her paints with her. While the cowboy was there, he passed out; she hit upon the idea to paint his face like an Indian going to war. While he slept soundly, she painted. When he came to, he apologized for his behavior and left, unaware of his appearance.”

McALLISTER, Frank (Sec 20-13-26) (Land to Pet. Co.-McAllister-Hughes) Frank was born in 1876 at Grand Lodge, Michigan. He served in the Philippines in the Spanish-American War and was later employed by the Northern Pacific Railroad in Spokane. He married Grace Hickey on June 14, 1911, in Moscow, Idaho. In 1913 the couple homesteaded several miles east and south of Yellow Water Dam.

Frank was an avid fisherman and he built a sailboat after the dam was built in 1938. The wind came up while he was enjoying his boat for the first time, and he was forced to take it out of the water on the opposite shore. The Winnett Times reported the incident, and his good-humored fishermen friends refused to let him forget the venture.

The McAllisters were active, respected members of the Yellow Water and Flatwillow communities. Though they had no children of their own, they obviously loved children and young people. Their thoughtfulness is reflected in a number of small incidents remembered by others. Grace Kindschy Deffenbaugh, whose parents were homestead neighbors, recalls that Mrs. McAllister gave her and her sister their first dolls. Grace still has the doll!

Hallie Tripp wrote in her memoirs, “I believe that Grace McAllister came from a family of affluence. Their home here was never large enough for her to unpack all of her
boxes of linen, crystal, silver and china. Whenever a neighborhood girl was to be married, Grace would give her a party. She would have a tea served on linen, using all her beautiful tableware."

Eva Doman Lengemann wrote, "Mr. and Mrs. McAllister only lived a mile from us. She was a registered nurse, and a darn good one. Whenever anyone was sick, they sent for 'Mrs. Mac' as she was called. She always went and helped; sometimes it was days that she stayed and helped. I'm sure she saved many lives and brought many babies into this world. She was with Mom when Lloyd (Doman) came along . . . she was a wonderful person and was loved by everyone, and I am sure she got very little pay — in most cases, none. People gave her vegetables, meat, eggs, etc. I'm sure she saved my life when I had tick fever. She stayed for days at our house. Dad took her to Winnett, where Dr. Alexander gave her instructions and medication for me. She pulled me out of it. I'll never forget her!"

Grace served on the Flatwillow District #26 school board in 1918. Her interest in the American Legion Auxiliary and the Red Cross was lifelong, and she served in every imaginable position for both organizations.

The McAllisters moved to Winnett in 1938. Frank's health was not good, and he made frequent visits to the veterans' hospital in Helena, Montana. When he was forced to go into the hospital on a permanent basis, Grace found employment at St. Peter's Hospital in Helena. Frank died August 16, 1943, and Grace continued to work at the hospital.

In a few years, she moved to Wisconsin. She wrote, "I am nursing at the Winnebago County Asylum . . . I have enjoyed Wisconsin, but the west still exerts a great pull for me that I am not sure I can resist."

Grace did not return to Montana to make her home, however. She died in 1970.

**McClure, Don** (Sec 22-12-27) (Land to Damico-Parente-Neb. Feed-FCC) There were two McClure children listed in the District #106 census, with Thomas and Carrie Morris listed as guardians. Their names were: Marion (1908) and Bertha (1909). Don and Edith McClure moved to Winnett in 1921.

Fern Whitten remembers that the McClures always kept to themselves and, therefore, people speculated about them. One time McClures invited Frank and Ella Millsap for dinner. Although the home wasn't impressive, Millsaps were served an excellent meal. The table was set with linen, bone china, cut glass and silver. Everything was beautiful.

The McClure home was located on the first ridge of the hogback. At the time they decided they couldn't make it, they were building a new home. They put in two large cisterns so they would always have a supply of water. The floor plan called for several rooms plus bathrooms. The house was never finished.

**McCollum, James** Wynona McCollum Wilcox wrote the following account: "James Samuel McCollum and wife. Esther Dobson McCollum, moved from Severy, Kansas, in the spring of 1912, by immigrant train. The family consisted of children Wynona, age four; J. Donald, age two; and my Uncle Harry McCollum. The folks rented a place south of Lewistown where we lived while our dad built a house on the 160-acre homestead, two miles east of the Flatwillow, Montana, Post Office and Stage Depot.

"In the next spring, May 1913, a new baby brother, Lloyd, arrived. Mom's friend, Virgie White (also from Severy) came to help Mom. I recall that summer Ringling Brothers' full colorful circus came to Lewistown. Our dad drove us to town in a spring wagon buggy. I remember sitting in the back seat holding my little parasol over my shoulder.

"During this year, 1913, Mom's sister, Mae Dobson, and their mother, Polly Dobson, arrived from Severy, Kansas. That Christmas we kids got a High Flyer sled. There was quite a steep hill south of the house. Dad decided he'd better try the slope out first, so down he went — he broke through the icy snow at the bottom and that pitched him forward, getting his face all scratched by the icy crust.

"Dad didn't move the family to the homestead until August 1914. He put a tent over the hayrack and he, Mom, and we three kids rode in it. I recall a space for us to play and sleep, left in the middle, with household things packed around. Aunt Mae drove the grain wagon. Grandma Dobson was with her, and they had two cows tied on behind to follow. I recall one of the overnight stops was on the " Divide," where a railroad survey camp was. Men folks slept in the cabin where a hungry bunch of bedbugs lived. The bugs got into the bedding, and Mom had to fight them a long time after we got to the homestead."
"When we arrived at Flatwillow, it must have been around 4 or 5 p.m., the last part of August. The first building we saw was the Yellow Dog Saloon — then the post office-general store on the east side. On the west side lived the George Davis family, who owned the store. All along the front of the store was a high platform porch that the overland stage drove up to. Across from the store was a log building that was called 'Millsap Hotel,' also a stable to house an extra team for the stage. Drivers were also changed here.

Frank and Ella Millsap and two daughters, Fern and Leone, ran the hotel. My Aunt Mae Dobson later got a job at the hotel. A country schoolhouse was also nearby. In the school yard was a barn to shelter the horses and ponies we kids rode to school. There were 30 or less children coming to school — a teacherrage was later built for teachers to stay in.

We arrived at the homestead house later that evening. The house consisted of an all-purpose room on the south end and the other half was a bedroom and clothes closet. There was also a pantry and a built-on kitchen. That was all, except an outdoor 'outhouse.' The folks had to haul water from the neighbors southwest of us ½ mile. Dad had to build a barn for the animals, with winter coming.

"Being so young and shy, the folks didn't send me to school. The next fall I was 7½ when I went to school. I had to walk two miles across the fields. I already could write and knew the ABC's and could read some. Mr. Harry Tripp was my first-grade teacher. The Tripp family lived north of us one or two miles. Mrs. Hallie Tripp taught music and she'd teach while Mr. Tripp did spring farm work. Her folks (Sam and Mary King) lived nearby — also Oscar and Alice Rutledge. I think Oscar was a brother of Mrs. King. Kings were also related to the Grow families.

Alice Rutledge was a nurse. She helped many new babies enter the neighborhood, including my brother George. The Rutledge home was halfway to school, and we always found a welcome, warm kitchen range with oven door open for all of us to warm up by. Usually there was something warm to drink. A mile east of the folks was a family, Rolla and Nina Carter. They had two little daughters, Jacque and Zella.

South of us a ¼ mile, a new family of homesteaders from South Dakota moved in. They had five children. One March day that next spring, one of the older boys made a kite and was flying it. I was eight, and I'd never seen such a thing in the sky before. I was ever so frightened.

"The Johnkies were of German descent. 'Ma' Johnke was also a nurse. She came to be a blessing to our family. In November 1917 our folks expected their sixth child: Helen arrived and Mrs. Johnke was the nurse. Mom was not able to nurse the baby, and the baby couldn't tolerate cow's milk so Ma Johnke made a formula out of barley water. I don't know what else was in it. Mom was in bed all winter with rheumatism and 'Ma' came every morning to care for her and the baby. Sometime during the spring, Mom was able to be up and about again.

"Dad had a well drilled; it turned out to be quite deep and took a 12-foot windmill to lift the water. He had an engine on it to pump when the wind didn't blow.

"There was a national 'flu' epidemic the years 1918-1919. It didn't hit our neighborhood until winter 1919. All of us were down with it except our dad and little brother Glen. Dad got Grace McAllister (a nurse from another neighborhood) to help him. He also had to go to the Carter family to do their chores, as they all had the flu. Some people in the area died that year.

"Dad was a fiddler and Aunt Mae would chord on the pump organ. They played songs like 'Red Wing,' 'Golden Slippers,' and others. Mother played hymns and sang.

"Our dad and Rolla Carter got the first Ford trucks in the area. Ours had tires and tubes, and Carter's had solid rubber tires. Before that the men in the neighborhood used teams and wagons to haul grain to Musselshell or Roundup. They would bring back a load of winter coal and sometimes some apples. They later hauled into Winnett. Sometimes crops were good if we had enough moisture. Most raised pigs to butcher for the miners in Roundup. They usually had regular customers.

"The fall of 1922 I went with Dad and his load of wheat to Winnett, and Dad put me on the train to Lewistown, Montana. I was to start my freshman year in Fergus High School. I was only 14½ years old, and I now realize how Mom must have felt to let her shy, country daughter go alone. When I arrived I went to the school's dean of women be assigned to a home and family to stay with. All country girls got homes to stay in to work for room and board. Sometimes we got good families and sometimes not. I had two families before I got the Joe King family after Christmas.

"Mom had our youngest brother, Vernard, in October that year. I didn't see him until Christmas break. Also in November that fall, a doctor in Roundup sent our dad to the clinic in Rochester, Minnesota, to see what his problem was. I didn't know he was ill. He was told he had pernicious anemia and was given three months to live. He lived until January 23, 1926. I wonder where the money came from to go to the clinic. They let me go back to Lewistown to school and I didn't get back home until school was out in the spring.

"The year Petroleum County was taken off of Fergus County making Winnett the county seat. I stayed with the Hamm Greene family. He was the town banker where the folks banked. I only stayed for the first semester. I got to visit home more often than when I was in Lewistown. A few times I rode with whoever came for Gordon Wilson. I attended the first grade with him. He was on the football team. I started the second semester and was staying with Mrs. Harley Pollock and her two daughters, Lois and Clara. Henrietta Hawkins stayed there, too.

"I left school however to help Mom — Dad was needing more care, some of the kids were in school; it was too hard to catch up. And Winnett High didn't have a program like Fergus High, where one could take the last semester
at the beginning of school to catch up.

"After Dad's passing, all of us kids came down with the German measles. I was pretty sick as it settled in my already weak eyes. Later, I helped Mrs. O. M. Green at haying time for $1.25 a day, and with the money I got my first glasses. Mrs. O. M. Green was our 4-H leader. When I got older, I helped her out during haying and shearing, still for $1.25 a day.

"After our father's death, a cousin, Herman W. Puller from Portland, Oregon, came to help Mom for a year. He later rented the Root place for a while, trying to farm. He had a Model T Ford touring car and used to take me with him to the schoolhouse dances. He was always special and lots of fun. Grandma Dobson had bought 40 acres on the southwest corner from our homestead and built a small house. She lived there until she had to go to Uncle Bob's.

"When Grandma became ill, she came back to Mom's, and we took care of her until her death July 31, 1931. Mom took our youngest brother, Vernard, and Aunt Mae took a child and they took Grandma's body back to Kan-sas for burial. I was left in charge of the home place.

"In 1932, I married Dwight H. Wilcox, son of Seth and Martha Wilcox, of the Wallview area. We moved onto the Porter Hays homestead, added a room, and set up housekeeping.

"Mother, Esther McCollum, had to let the homestead, plus some other acreage they'd bought, go for taxes. My brother Donald was using a team of horses and scrapper working on the building of the Fort Peck Dam. Glen joined the CCCs after his sophomore year. Verna stayed with us the fall of 1936. Mom and the rest of the family moved into Winnett. She had a job cooking at the Montana Hotel for Mrs. Millspa. In the fall of 1937 my mother moved to Lewiston, Idaho."

From Hallie Tripp's memories: "The McCollums were a hard-working Christian family. I recall driving over to visit Esther one afternoon. Sam had just installed a new gate into the yard and as I drove up, the sun was just right that I couldn't see the wires. I drove right through the gate! Needless to say I wasn't Sam's favorite neighbor that day." (See also WILCOX — Flatwillow)

**McDONALD, Charles W.** Charles McDonald is credited with being one of the earliest settlers on Yellow Water Creek. He filed water rights on the creek in 1883. He may have acquired the property through "squatter's rights" as some others in the area had. The land laid along the route of the stage road from Junction City to Ft. Maginnis. It is reported there was a stage stop for changing horses at his corrals. His property was bought by John Rowley and later became the Jonas Olsen Ranch.

**McDONALD, John** (Sec 30-13-27) (Land to Tripp) The following account is from Harry Tripp's memoirs: "John McDonald was an older man so we built our shacks close to his place for water. He had an arrangement with the Experiment Station in Mandan, North Dakota, to try various fruits in this climate. He had an orchard of apples, plums and pears as well as several varieties of berries.

"Because of the circumstances, everyone kept an eye on everyone else. It was the winter of 1927, and John had been feeling poorly, so I had been trying to keep a check on him. I told him that if he needed help to hang a white cloth out on the house. By going up on the hill to the east, I could see his house. I hadn't seen him, or a flag, for several days so I went up to check on him. There was a flag hanging out all right — but it was so dirty I couldn't distinguish it from the house. He was very sick and had written a note saying what he wanted done in case he died.

"I went over and got Alice Rutledge, a practical nurse; then I went to Yellow Water and got Mrs. McAllister, a registered nurse. The ladies gave John a bath, in spite of his protests, and we got the doctor. They wrote to his daughter and she came, but he died of pneumonia on February 4, 1927. His daughter, Mrs. Keiner, took the body home to York, Pennsylvania, for burial.

"I later bought his holdings from B. F. Lepper who held the mortgage."

In 1916 the McEneaneys had followed the trek of homesteaders to Montana settling in the Box Elder Valley 30 miles east of Roy. They resided there for about 20 years. Later they moved to Flatwillow Creek where they lived until 1945. They leased their place to Big Timber Land and Livestock and moved to Roundup, Montana. Later their property was sold to R. M. Melby. W. P. McEneaney died in 1956.

Children were: Philip, Edith, Elizabeth, Margaret Mary, James Thomas and Alice Veronica (See also McENEANEY - Blakeslee).

MCFADDEN, Harvey Harvey A. McFadden and wife, Cora Sipes McFadden, came to Montana in 1911, and lived near Judith Gap. They moved onto the Shaw Ranch in 1928. They lived there until 1935, when they moved to the Stillwater Valley.

Harvey, son of Richard and Mary McFadden, was born in 1874 at Cove Gap, Pennsylvania. In 1902 he married Cora Sipes. She was born in 1884 at Harrisonville, Pennsylvania. She died in 1949; Harvey, in 1958.

The McFadden family consisted of Melvin R. (1913), who married Wilma Stroup in 1934 and they had three children: Billie Ray (1938), Jimmy Lee (1939), and Betty Jean (1941); Eugene McFadden (1903) who never married; and Montana Clara McFadden (1918) who married Bob Clark in 1934 and had one son, Jack. Montana and Bob were divorced, and Montana married Tom Guy in 1958.

MCFARREN, Margaret Johnson (Sec 34-14-25) Margaret Johnson came to Montana with other members of her family in 1914. (See MINK and JOHNSON) She took over an unproven homestead near the rest of the family's land. A 12' by 14' house was built on her property, but she did not prove up on her claim until after she was married, so the land was registered under the McFarren name.

Margaret worked as a cook and waitress. She cooked for Charles and Sara Hassett at Petrolia when their baby daughter was born. She also cooked for the Blackfords in Lewistown, Montana, and on the Dillon Ranch near Lewistown.

Otto McFarren and his brother Horace came to Montana from Nebraska. They had a threshing machine which they took around the country to thresh for others. Margaret was working in a cafe in Hilger, Montana, when she met Otto who was threshing in the area.

Margaret and Otto were married on July 4, 1917 in Grassrange, Montana. The town was celebrating the Fourth of July with a rodeo, parade and picnic so the McFarren's wedding became part of the celebration.

For a few years the McFarrens made their home on Otto's homestead near Dovetail (See also MCFARREN — Dovetail), but in 1926 the family moved back to Grandpa Mink's homestead near Yellow Water. They moved Margaret's original homestead house and William Scott's abandoned house to Grandpa Mink's place and put them all together in order to have a larger house. There were four children in the family by this time — Edith, Ethel, Elin, and Esther. The three older children went to the Stroup School which was located on the school section just north of present-day Yellow Water Reservoir. Their first teacher was Audrey Holmes.

The family had a milk cow and raised chickens and turkeys. The turkeys had to be "herded" in order to keep them from wandering away. They stayed together in a flock eating grasshoppers and seeds but if they began to stray too far from the buildings someone would herd them closer to home.

Margaret sometimes helped a neighbor, Peter Kjersem, tend his bees. She enjoyed working with the bees and did not hesitate to help move swarms, gather honey, and change hives. In later years she kept bees herself and the family all enjoyed fresh comb honey.

The family moved in 1928. They farmed the Hopkins place north and east of Winnett about seven miles. The family spent weekends on the farm but stayed in Winnett during the week for school. Otto also worked on road construction when work was available. He furnished a team and fresno and worked on the new road which was built from Box Elder to the Musselshell River.

In 1935 a CCC camp was established in Winnett. The influx of young men in the community added appreciably to the social life of the three teenage girls in the McFarren household. Though their house was tiny, it was cheery and homey. Many evenings it was crowded with young people popping popcorn, pulling taffy, fixing hot chocolate after toboggan rides, playing cards and singing.

The McFarrens moved to Shepherd, Montana in 1936.

MCGILL, Artie (Sec 10-12-25) (Sold to USA)

MCKOUI, Clarence (Sec 31-13-26) (Sold to Berven)

McMILLAN, Edward (Sec 32-12-27) (Land to Matteson-Gaylord-USA) Edward McMillan was a bachelor. In 1922 he bought a barbershop in Forsyth, Montana, and moved over there for a while. Later he moved back to Howard Coulee.
MELBY, R.M. R. M. Melby, wife Eli, and son William bought the Tom Berkin place from W. P. McEneany in 1946. In 1956 he made a contract for sale of the land with John Hughes. Before Hughes took possession, Mr. Melby decided he didn’t want to sell. Hughes took the case to court and it was in litigation for four years. The decision was in favor of Hughes. Mr. Melby had an auction sale and vacated the property in 1960.

MELICHER, Edward (Sec 28-12-27) (Land to Pet. Co.-Wilson Sheep Neb Feed-FCC) Edward Melicher was a bachelor. He had an auction sale in 1927 and moved back to Northern Minnesota.

MERKEL, Clara (Sec 31-12-25) (Land to Bryant-Zimmerman)

MEYER FAMILY (Musselshell County) the following is quoted from “Memories of Yesteryear” by Hazel Gamel: “When we had been on the homestead about three years, a wonderful German family from Nebraska joined our community. They settled about three miles to the south of us in what is now Musselshell County. At first, only Mr. Meyer and his two sons came. The first we knew of them, Mr. Meyer and the younger son came to Sunday school.

“Elmer, the older son, was the black sheep of the family. He was not a bad character, he just didn’t like church—going like the rest of the family did. In a few weeks they had gotten a house built and things in shape for Mrs. Meyer and Allan, Ada, Mary and Helen to join them. They were very faithful about Sunday school and church.

“When the school terms were out, the older Meyer daughters began to arrive — Elsie, Amy, Frieda and Hattie. They had all been teaching in different states, but the next year they all taught close to home. Elsie taught the Fassett School, Hattie, the Devil’s Basin; Amy, the Joyce; and Frieda, the Home School.

“There were twelve children in the family. The oldest daughter had married and was living in Nebraska. One of the younger girls, Anna, stayed with her sister in Nebraska to finish high school, then continued on for nurses’ training. The family turned out eight school teachers and one nurse. This is the way they managed it. The parents helped the first two, they in turn helped the next two, and so on down. I never saw better cooperation in a family.

“Their house was always spotless. The girls took turns during summer vacation at doing the housework, cooking and washing — two girls each week. When one was about to get married, she had to do all the cooking by herself for several months.”

MILLER, Louis (Sec 35-13-25) The Miller family lived west of Bervens on Pike Creek. They moved to Wyoming and their land now is in the grazing district.

MILLER, Newton Orville (Sec 9-13-26) N. O. Miller was born in 1884. He and his wife, Sada, purchased land from Petroleum County in 1933. The land had formerly been owned by Isaac Tyson and George Bechner.

Mr. Miller was a state representative from Fergus County in 1926 and in 1928. He was a banker at Roy, Montana, before coming to Winnett where he acted as receiver for the defunct Winnett bank. Later the family moved to Bozeman and N. O. was manager of the Production Credit Association.

Mrs. Miller died in 1935. The Millers’ daughter, Josephine, acquired the Petroleum County land and sold it to Joe King in the late 1940s.

MILLSAP, Frank (Sec 23-13-26) Frank was born in 1863 in Woodland, California. According to the Polk Directory, Frank Millsap and his daughter Blanche were in Flatwillow in 1904. Frank was running the saloon and was also on the school board. Blanche (1889) is listed in the 1904 census. He moved to Lewistown that same year, where he married Ella Moshner. Leone (1904) and Fern (1906) were born in Lewistown.

Millsaps moved back to Flatwillow in 1910. There still ran the hotel for Shermans; Frank ran the saloon. The family lived in Flatwillow until 1917, then moved to Winnett. Frank continued on the homestead until the home and buildings burned in 1925. Then he also moved to Winnett full time. He died in 1935.

Ella was one of the early school teachers in the area. She taught in Grassrange when school first opened there. One day she was hired to teach a half-blood Indian school just out of Lewistown. She had 18 pupils. The first day, she rang the bell to call the class together; no one came in for about a half-hour, and then they came struggling in at one a time. "When I ring the bell that means you are to come immediately to your seats," she said.

Noon came and at one o’clock she rang the bell again. One boy came in and solemnly went to the bell, drew a revolver out of his pocket and shot the clapper out of the bell. Then, just as solemnly, the rest of the pupils came in and sat down. She looked at them a moment, and then called the youngest and littlest boy to her desk. "I want you to go out to my saddle horse and bring me my quirt," she told him. When the boy came back with the quirt, she asked him, one at a time, stand up, oldest first. She gave them each a whipping, except for the little one.

She said she had a few bad moments, as the oldest boy was 18 and much larger than she. Each took their whipping, however, and sat down. After that when she rang the bell, they came in and took their seats. She said they were the brightest pupils she had ever taught.

Fern Millsap Whitten contributed the following memories: "Mona Baker was one of my dearest friends. Once Mrs. Baker had a sewing party. Mona and I got under the table and listened to the gossip. Finally Mona got the scissors and asked me to cut her hair. (She had beautiful golden curls which were her mother’s pride and joy.) I was afraid to cut them, so Mona started snipping. She got them all but the one in the back. Mrs. Baker nearly fainted. the party broke up. I got blamed, and mother took me sailing home!"

"I'll have to tell you about a community picnic. There
were greased pigs, horse races, plenty of food and fun for all. I always rode Alex Fleury's horse. As I was mounted, he said, 'This buckskin starts a race with his back turned; I'll hold him down for you but be ready for a quick turn.' When the starting gun went off, the horse whirled, knocking Alex down!

'Someone, whose horse was in the race, got the bright idea of waving a blanket at the turn so his horse would have the edge, and start back for the finish line. Well he waved the blanket and all the horses bolted in every direction. My horse headed for the Fleury Ranch some 10 miles away, and Alex said, 'He'll run himself out in a few miles and she can handle him.' After a while we all got back, but no one thought to cross the finishing line, so no one won. However, the man with the blanket was almost mobbed!

'Ed Fleury, a huge man, and brother of Alex, was the freighter from Musselshell through Flatwillow to Fort Benton. He was the only one I ever saw who could drive a 20-team freight wagon. He used to play the fiddle at the Flatwillow dances. Sometimes my dad played guitar. I don't remember much about the music as, most of the time, all the kids my age were put on tables, benches, etc. to sleep while the dancing went on until the wee hours.'

**MINOR, Frank** (Sec 24-12-27) (Land to Pet. Co.-Anderson-USA) These fragments of information are all that is available concerning the Minors. Samuel and Elizabeth Minor are listed in the Wallview District #89 1914 school census. They had five children: Clarence (1896), Dorothy (1899), Anna Nell (1901), Samuel (1905), and Emily (1907). The Kelby school census of 1919 shows an Eliza Minor as the single parent of Samuel (1904) and Gerty (1907). Eliza owned land in Sec. 30-12-28.

**MLEKUSH, Anton** (Sec 11-12-26) Anton Mlekush was born in 1883 in Austria. He immigrated to the United States in 1902, coming to Montana where he worked in the Aldrich Coal Mine. He and his wife, Angelina Erzen Mlekush, moved to Flatwillow in 1910 with their three children: Angelina (1907), Anton "Tony" (1908) and Albert (1910).

Daughter Angelina married Mr. Racki and moved to Roundup, Montana, where she still lives. When her father left the ranch in 1949, he moved in with her and lived there until his death in 1952. Both Anton and Angelina (Mrs. Anton Mlekush) are buried in the Flatwillow cemetery.

Albert Mlekush worked for his father and helped run the threshing crew. He received severe head injuries in an accident with a horse and never fully recovered from them. He took his own life in a moment of depression.
Anton (Tony) Mlekush served in World War II. He took a homestead in Sec. 21 and 22-13-26 and later bought the Frank Millisap place. In 1952 he married Jane Babin. Jane, daughter of Milton and Clara Stinchfield Babin, had been born in 1921 in Truman, Minnesota. Jane and her daughter, Heather Hutton, came to live on the ranch.

Tony and Jane had three children: Monte Grant (1953), Randy Ruth (1954) and Reese Angela (1959). Tony spent many hours working on community projects. He served on the Hall board and was instrumental in promoting extensive repairs on the Hall and making improvements to the cemetery. He served as county commissioner for many years. Tony died in 1981. Jane died in 1976. Heather writes: "Alan Dale Hutton was my birth father, but Papa (Tony) was my father in life."


Randy Mlekush is presently (1989) in Portland, Oregon. Reese is in Las Vegas, Nevada.

MLEKUSH, Monte After graduating from Winnett High School in 1971, Monte Mlekush earned a degree in Agriculture Engineering Technology from Montana State University. Monte returned to the ranch and began planting and working for his father, Tony. Monte bought the ranch in 1977 and took full control of it at the death of Tony in 1981.

Monte married and brought his wife, Mela, and daughter Jennifer to live at the family ranch in 1979. Mela had been a licensed practical nurse in Billings at the time of their marriage.

In July of 1980 a daughter, Mariah, joined the family, and in August 1982, another daughter, Lindsey, was born.

The cattle were sold at auction in 1983, and the sagebrush ranges broken for farming with hopes of one day improving the grass production. To supplement farm income, Monte opened a machine repair and welding business at the ranch.

Monte served on the school board for three years. He also served on the Soil Conservation Board during the sodbusting controversy, which resulted in a landmark decision by county voters to require a conservation plan before breaking sod for farm ground. Landowner rights and other resource-related issues drew Monte into an active role in Northern Plains Resource Council, a grassroots farmer-rancher run group established to protect landowner rights and to oversee the responsible use of natural resources. In 1988 Monte was elected to chair the NRPC, where he was active in lobbying in Helena and Washington, D.C. Travelling throughout Montana and to various places in the United States has kept Monte busy in NRPC. He is serving a second term as chairman in 1989.

Mela has helped with ranch chores, been involved with arts and craft sales, along with guiding three growing girls. In 1988 Mela became the Petroleum County public librarian. She is also chairperson of the Administrative Council of the Methodist Church, of which the Mlekushes are both members.

MONROE, Dan Dan Monroe was a manager for the Fraser Ranch. He and his wife, "Bobby" (Robert Jackson Monroe) were excellent with horses — breaking and training them. They showed horses for Fraser and helped with the breeding program. They had two children: Christine (Butch) and Dan (Bud). Both children got into the rodeo life and have been highly successful. One year Bud Monroe won the National Rodeo Association saddle bronc riding championship.

MONSMA, Edward Edward Monsma moved onto the O. M. Green place in 1942. Four Monsma children were listed on the school census: Albert (1926), Tressa Louise (1928), Edna Grace (1929) and Clara Janette (1932). Tressa Louise married Paul Daugherty and they have two sons listed: Robert (1947) and John Paul (1949). The family moved in 1948.

Tressa Daugherty contributed this story: "In 1941 Ed Monsma, a widower with four children — Albert, Tressa, Edna and Clara — bought a ranch from O. M. Green on Flatwillow Creek. Ed Monsma was from 10 miles north of Pryor, Montana. He started moving by trailing about 70 to 100 head of cows and calves across country to Roundup. Starting early one morning, they (Ed, Albert, Tressa, and a hired man) began the slow journey down Pryor Creek toward Huntley. About a mile from Huntley a train came through, the herd scattered, and there were cows and calves everywhere. It took us four days to gather the herd again.

"We got them on the road to Shepherd just in time for another train to scatter them again. Again we had a gathering job and by the time we were on our way again the calves were tired out and moved at a snail's pace.

"We finally got almost to Roundup. We were over the railroad bridge just south of town when a troop train came through, its whistle blasting, and troops hanging out the windows shouting 'Ride em cowboy!' Albert and I were behind the herd, my dad and the hired man in the lead. All of a sudden the herd was stampeding again, only this time we were in the way. We rode, as fast as our horses could go, to try to hold them and turn back. They were in a blind panic. They took the porch off a little bar on the south side of town, and people were scattering everywhere. We finally got them circling and, after about an hour, they quieted down. They were a sad looking herd, some of them had lost half their tails, and they were all banged up. We finally arrived at Flatwillow three weeks after starting. We picked up calves, back along the trail, for almost a year.

"In the summer of 1944, my dad was putting up hay at Peterson Ranch up the creek. He finished a stack and was coming down on the stacker when the cable broke, and the stacker came down with him on it. He had both his legs and an arm broken. This meant a long time of con-
valessence in the hospital and a wheel chair. In the spring of 1946 he sold the place to Ed Daugherty of Texas."

MORGAN, Steele (Sec 12-13-25) (See MORGAN — Teigen)

MORRIS, Ellen (Sec 31-13-27) Ellen was an early school teacher and taught at Flatwillow. The homestead transferred to Thomas Morris.

MOSHNER, Carl (Sec 32-13-26) Carl Moshner and his wife, Bertha, are listed in the 1918 school census as having one child. Anna (1916). Carl was on the Flatwillow baseball team. He was a brother of Ella Millsap and a son of Frank Moshner.

MUNGER, William (Sec 7-12-27) (Land to Johnke)

MUNSON, John (Sec 30-13-27) (Land to Tripp) John Munson was born in 1841 in Blacking, Sweden. He married Catherine Fenning in 1882 at Black Hawk, Colorado. She died in 1898.

John Munson came to Montana in 1909 and homesteaded near Flatwillow west of Wiggins. He returned to Strang, Nebraska, where he had property, before moving back to Flatwillow. He died in 1928. He was the father of Morris (1883), Swan (1886), Harry (1890), Ellen (1890), Immanuel (1892) and Cecilia (1895). Ellen was Mrs. Tom Oliver. (See also OLIVER — Flatwillow)

MUNSON, Morris (See MUNSON — Kelley)

MUNSON, Swan (Sec 28-13-27) (Land to Tripp) Swan and Harry Munson came to the Flatwillow area in 1910 to "scout the land." They took homesteads in Sec. 28, 29 and 30-13-27. They returned to Nebraska to get their stock and belongings. They came back to Montana by emigrant car with tools, machinery, household goods, eight mules, and a team of light harness horses — used mostly for riding.

Harry Munson left the Flatwillow country in 1923 and settled in Hoquiam, Washington, where he married Mrs. Mooney and became the parent of two stepdaughters, Maxine and Eileen.

Swan and Anna Munson and their two children, Orville and Magdalina

Swan and his wife, Anna, had two children: Orville (1920) and Magdalina (1921). They left the Alkali ranch in 1924, and later lost it to taxes. They went to Tumwater, Washington.

MURPHY, Elizabeth (Sec 32-13-25) (Land to Pet. Co.)

MURPHY, John (Sec 5-12-25) (Land to USA)

MYERS, William (Sec 31-13-27) (Land to Tripp) Bill Myers bought the Morris Munson place. He had two daughters: Pearl and Isa, and a son, George. Pearl was the first teacher of the Upper Flatwillow School. Myerse were very active in the community and Bill was one of the ones who worked the hardest for the telephone line. (See also MYERS — Kelley)

NASHEIM, Ed (Sec 28-13-25) (Land to Anderson) Ed lived on Pike Creek, west toward Highway #87. He was an immigrant from Norway and never married. He ran sheep and lived in a log house. After he sold he moved to Lewistown, Montana.

NAUJOK, Gus (Sec 26-13-27) (Land to Tripp) Gus Naujok, a Russian gypsy, toughed it out on his gumbo claim at the bottom of the "Hogback Hill" on the Kelley road. He built up a horse herd and in the early 1930s sold his horses and bought sheep. He made a deal to herd sheep on the Mackrill ranch and run his sheep in the same band. Eventually he built his band into an independent business.

Gus loved children and would spend hours keeping them spellbound with his stories. He knew all the "Uncle Remus" stories and was very surprised when Ralph Tripp showed him that they were written in a book. Gus would not tell his stories if adults were listening, so the parents would pretend to read while they listened to the stories.

On the big hill just south of his buildings, there was a huge "sheepnerd's monument." It was about 15 feet square at the bottom and quite tall. It stood for years, but someone tore it down and hauled the rock away. What a shame to destroy such a landmark! To the east of the monument there were several Indian rings. You would
wonder why Indians would camp there so far from water, but Gus claimed that at one time there was a spring just below the hill. There were several other monuments on the hills around Gus's place and they were destroyed also.

Gus bought one of the early cars, and it seemed to land him in a lot of trouble. If he got excited and wanted to stop, he would pull on the wheel and yell, "whoa!" One time, on his way to Grassrange, he ran over a steer that was laying in the road. The car stopped right on top of the steer. Gus felt terrible for having killed someone's steer, and he worked for hours moving the car off of it. When he finally accomplished the job, the steer calmly got up and walked off. Gus was roaring mad. He said that if the steer would have just moved a little, it would have helped!

One night he ran over Braddy's old brood sow and killed her. The animal was so thin Gus knew the meat would be no good, so he didn't wake the Bradys to report it. The next morning he went down to pay for the pig and came upon a real dilemma. Mrs. Brady was very angry about the dead pig and ready to kill the obscene person that had killed it. She just knew that Gus would never do such a thing, so he never did admit to the deed. However, he replaced the sow with another, and gave them one to butcher.

Gus would never go into a home unless the husband was there. He would stay outside, chopping wood or doing other chores, until the man of the house returned. In the winter he refused to remove his coat while in the house. He claimed it was a waste of heat. Gus sold out to Harry Tripp in the early 1940s and moved to Minnesota.

NEBRASKA FEEDING COMPANY The Wilson Ranch was purchased by the Nebraska Feeding Co. in 1946. This company was comprised of William Foxley, Ed Daugherty and Jim Hart. They owned a large feedlot at Omaha, Nebraska, and had ranches in several places. Their Montana ranches were located at Flatwillow, Helena, Deer Lodge and Lake Mason. They ran a steer operation at Flatwillow, usually buying from 2000 to 2500 steer calves in the fall of the year, wintering over on hay and cake, then fattening on grass. In the fall the steers would be gathered and shipped to Omaha for finishing. There were a couple of years that they tried a cow-calf operation. However, their facilities weren't set up for this and they abandoned it.

William Foxley was killed in a car wreck, and after his death the Foxley family bought the other partners out. The ranch and feedlot were managed by Bill Foxley Jr. During the 37 years that the Foxleys owned the place, they made many improvements and acquired a great deal more land. They had a large tract in Musseelshell County in addition to the following homesteads in the Howard Coulee and Wallview area: Frank Joyce, Bryon Phillips, Otto Storm, Errol Koch, Edith McClure, Joe & Tom Oliver (desert claims), Joseph Melicher, Frank Wynhoff, Niels Nielsen, Charles Jackson, Seth Wilcox, Lawrence Anderson and I. G. Maddon. They also acquired railroad sections 13-15-17-29-31- and 33 in T12N, R27E. The government had purchased some homesteads in this area and they got the grazing rights on them. They were the George Conrad, John Goetz, Arthur Kenneth, Daniel Hanley, Ralph Blee, Robert Hays and Edward McMillan homesteads.

Foremen for the ranch were, in chronological order, Elliott Trump, Nelson Babcock, Dick Rabern, Ben Thomas, John Johnson, J. B. Harbour, Don Correa, Bud Jones and Bruce Carpenter. The ranch was sold to First Continental Corporation in 1983.

NEWBERG, Laverne Laverne Newberg and his wife, Evelyn Wilkinson, leased the Henry Hawkins place for a few years after their marriage. They had two boys: Allen (1940) and William (1946).

NEWMAN, Dean Dean Newman was a manager of the Fraser Ranch. Dean and Linda and their family were very active in the local Rodeo Club, presenting and participating in rodeos all over the area. Dean also served on the Winnett school board. Their children are Jona, Mauri, Tara and Jamie. Justin Hanley, half brother of Linda, also lived with them.

NIELSEN, Niels David (Sec 28-12-26) (Land to Wells Dickey Co.-Corwin Co.-First Mpls Co.-USA) Niels David Nielson married Ingo Lambert in Denmark. They came to Montana and took a homestead in the Wallview area. They had three children: Arner (1908), Jennie (1910), and Annie (1911). (Niels was also known as David Nelson.)

The following story came from Hazel Gamel's "Memories of Yesteryear." "Occasionally we had some surprise event which gave the neighborhood something to talk about for several days. One afternoon while we were having school, a car stopped in front of our schoolhouse. It was loaded with people. An elderly gent came to the door and asked for Arner. Arner was a Danish boy of about seven. The man said Arner was his grandson and they wanted him to go with them to show them the way to the Nielsen home. The family had arrived from Denmark, hired a car and driver in Roundup, and proceeded to come out to their daughter's home.

They were a large family -- two grown boys, two grown girls, and several smaller ones. The driver had to make two trips to get everyone there. The next week one of the smaller children from Denmark started school. He wore a navy blue sailor suit and cap which looked very unusual to the rest of us. This was the Lambert family.

Niels died in the "Spanish Influenza" epidemic in January of 1919. He is buried in the Wallview-Richardson Cemetery. His wife and family moved away and she later remarried. (See also LAMBERT — Flatwillow)

NOLL, Peter Peter Noll was the son of Theodore and Anna Noll. He and his father came to the Winnett area in the 1920s to drill water wells. They were originally from Minnesota. He met and married Alma Rostad in 1928.
They lived in the area until 1935, when Alma died. There were four children: Theodore (1929), Anna (1930), Ruth (1932) and Violet (1934).

Theodore was raised by his paternal grandparents in California. The girls were raised by their maternal grandparents at Flatwillow. Anna Ramona Noll married Bud Theodore Shaw in 1957, and they have two children: Orval Duane (1958) and Brett Henry (1962).

Ruth Noll married Glen L. Sims in 1949 and they have five children: Doris (1949), Dorothy (1949), Alice (1951), Wesley (1952) and Dale (1953).


OATWAY, W.H. (Sec 33-13-27) Mr. Oatway bought his land from the Home Ranch and sold it to Bill Wiggins.

OLDEROG, Carl (Sec 22-12-25) (Land to USA)
OLDEROG, Harry (Sec 34-12-25) (Land to USA)

OLIVER, John (Sec 3-12-27) (Land to Myers-Tripp) John Oliver was born in 1850 in Scotland, eldest son of Jeanette Kirkpatrick and William Oliver. Mr. Oliver left Scotland with his parents while he was a small child and settled in Illinois. In 1881 he married Helena Woody and they were the parents of nine children, two of whom died in infancy: Nettie (1882), Thomas (1884), Margret (1886), Joseph (1888), Cora (1891), Franklin (1893), William (1896), Claud (1898), and Mary (1901).

Mr. Oliver moved to Fergus County in 1917 where he lived until 1923 when his wife died. He bought the Will Hostetter place. Nettie, Thomas and Joseph all homesteaded in the Flatwillow area and Frank settled in the Kelley area. (See also OLIVER — Kelley)

OLIVER, Joseph Pender (Sec 31-13-27) (Land to Lepper-Tripp) Joseph Pender Oliver settled in 1911. Joe and his brother Tom were avid sports fans and played baseball with the Flatwillow team. They entered all activities and are remembered for their good humor. Joe married Hattie Hickethier, daughter of Fred Hickethier, at Musselshell in 1917. They had five children: Donald (1918), Homer (1919), Kenneth (1922), Lela (1922), and Mabel (1924), all born at Flatwillow.

The family moved to Wisconsin in 1926. When they got ready to leave, the community gave them a big farewell party. The Upper Flatwillow School was located on the Joe Oliver place in 1926.

Homer Oliver married Jeanette Hager in 1954, and they have two boys: Dennis (1955) and Ronald (1958).
Kenneth married Helen Hansen in 1944, and they have one son, Darrell (1949). Lela married Lloyd Severson in 1955, and they have a son, Michael (1956). Mabel married Don Poppie in 1947, and their children are Richard (1948), Sandra (1950) and Linda (1951).

OLIVER, Nettie (Sec 25-13-26) (Land to Tripp) Nettie Oliver came in 1917 and proved her homestead. She married a Mr. Bassett and they moved to Maysdorf, Wyoming. She leased her place to John Reams in 1922, and later lost it to taxes.

OLIVER, Thomas (Sec 32-13-27) (Land to Rhea-Tripp) Thomas Oliver married Ellen Munson in Nebraska in 1910. He and his brother, Joe, came to Montana in 1911, and took homesteads near Wiggins. Thomas and Ellen had three children: Earl (1911), Helena (1913) and Mildred (1915). The Oliver brothers had many enterprises. They were seed buyers, owned a threshing machine, raised cattle and sheep, and farmed.

Tom moved the Davis house from west of the hotel to across the road from the Hall and lived there a few years. They moved to Canby, Oregon, in 1924 by train from Roundup, Montana. Lois Pollock and Otto Johnke (then unmarried) took them to the train. They started a nursery business in Canby and became well known for their pansy plants.

OLSEN, Jonas (Sec 32-13-25) Jonas and Amelia Olsen were both born in Norway but did not know each other until they met and were married in the United States in 1908. The Olsens were early settlers in the Dovetail area. They lived near Cheadle for a time and also on Elk Creek. In 1933 they purchased the Rowley Ranch on Yellow Water Creek.

There were five children in their family — Ole, Agnes, Jonas, Arnold, and Rebecca. The four younger children went to high school in Lewistown, Montana. After graduation, Jonas chose to stay on the ranch with his father.

Jonas married Garnette Gregory in 1956. Garnette's parents both came from pioneer Central Montana families. Her father, Tom Gregory, was born at Straw, Montana, in 1893, where his parents were early settlers. Her mother, Margaret Neill, was the daughter of William and Garnette Neill. The town of Garnell was named for them — the first syllable of her name and his surname.


Jonas Sr. died in 1957; Amelia, in 1944. (See also OLSEN-Dovetail)

OSBORNE, O.C. (Sec 33-12-25) (Land to Arganbright-Owen-Iverson)

OSTBY, Norman Norman Kenneth Ostby and his wife, Jane Elaine Wilkinson Ostby, came to Petroleum County in 1978. Norman is the son of Olaf and Marie Ostby of Glendive, Montana. Jane is the daughter of Roy and Leola Wilkinson of Eugene, Oregon. Norm and Jane bought some land from Iversens near the highway and built a lovely new home there. They raise alfalfa seed, and Norman teaches in high school in Winnett. Children are Ethan James (1980) and Nathaniel John (1982).

OTRIN, Leo Leo Otrin homesteaded in the Yellow Water Basin. In 1924 he married Viola Youderian who had homesteaded on Pike Creek. They were charivari at the home of her sister, Mrs. John Berven. They made their home on her homestead on Pike Creek.
Viola was a schoolteacher and taught continuously for many years. They had one son, Wayne (1928), who presently lives in Port Orchard, Washington. They sold their place to Robert Raundal.

**OWEN, Ralph** (Sec 33-12-25) (Land to Iverson)

**PALMER, Addie** (Sec 8-12-26) (Sold to Peters)

**PALMER, Ray** (Sec 26-12-27) (Land to Ellis-Stauffacher-Neb. Feed-FCC) Ray was a carpenter and built a home for Harry and Hallie Tripp in 1917. This house was moved in 1987 up near what is known as the Bishop Trail in the Rimrocks. It is presently a summer home for Phil and Peg Thomson.

**PANCICH, Anton** (Sec 12-14-25) Anton "Tony" Pancich was born in Bribir, Yugoslavia, September 15, 1871. His wife, Frances Dobrotinich, was also born in Bribir on April 10, 1878. The Panciches came to the United States in 1898, and Tony worked in the copper mines in Butte, Montana. In 1916 they came to the Winnett area and settled south of Yellow Water Creek, along the present highway.

Tony was a short, stout, dark-complexioned man with a heavy mustache and a friendly disposition. He and his wife spoke very broken English, but their warmth and kindness overshadowed their foreign demeanor.

Tony was an excellent stonemason, and he built a barn with a fine stone foundation. They raised a few sheep and had a big garden and some chickens and goats. They made delicious goat milk cheese and sold it in Winnett. During the busy seasons, Tony exchanged work with neighbors, helping with seeding, threshing, etc. Mrs. Pancich used to pick wool off fences, card and spin it, and knit stockings and mittens from the yarn.

The Panciches never owned a car. They rode to town with neighbors or the mailman, and hauled water with a team. After 27 years on their farm, they moved to Lewistown, Montana. They celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary in 1946. The Panciches were lifelong and devoted members of the Catholic Church. Frances died in 1948; Tony, in 1954.

**PETER, Frank** (Sec 20-12-25) (Land to Pet. Co.)

**PETERS, Gustav** (Sec 18-12-26) Gustav Peters came from Nebraska in 1915 with his wife, Blanche, and brother-in-law, H. C. Van. Gustav and Blanche had one son, Clarence Nile (1910). Blanche divorced Gus and married Vern Porter. Gus turned his land over to his son, Clarence.

**PETerson, Peter** (Sec 24-12-26) (Land to Pet. Co.-Buxbaum-Buxbaum-Sharkey) Peter Peterson was born in 1845. He homesteaded in Howard Coulee in 1914. Mrs. Peterson was born in 1855 in Norway. She came from Norway with a son, Olaf Rasmusson, who died in 1927. In 1925 they leased their place to Art Williams and moved to Oregon for awhile. In 1927 they sold and moved to Grafton, North Dakota. Anne McLaughlin recalls that Petersens lived in a small white house with a large house beside it that was never completed; in fact, years later, Anne's Dad bought the house and moved it to their place where it became a cow barn.

**PETTE, William** (Sec 29-12-27) (Land to Sullivan-Strickler)

**PHELPS, Bryon** (Sec 32-12-27) (Land to Matteson-Cole-Neb. Feed-FCC) The Phillips family came from Oklahoma. They had two boys.

**PLUMB, Joseph and Nellie** (Sec 3-12-26) (Land to Conrad)

**POLLOCK, Harley** (Sec 12-12-25) Harley Pollock and wife, Alma Ellis Pollock, had four children: Lois (1907), Clara (1912), Harley Jr. (1918) and Robert (1922).

Lois Pollock Johnke remembers their homestead days: "My dad, Harley Pollock, came here in 1914 with two teams of mules, milk cows, machinery and family in a railroad emigrant car. He was at once dubbed 'Mule Skinner Pollock' for no other mules were here.

"While the homestead house was being built, my mother Alma, sister Clara, and I slept at the homestead house of Mrs. Ida Walker, but we cooked our meals in a tent.

"Water had to be hauled over a mile from a spring belonging to Jacob Thum. Livestock had to be trailed to the spring for water. Houses had no insulation or storm windows so icicles formed on the bedding near our faces in the winter.

"Outings were few. The 4th of July was a big event; so was a drive to the Zimmerman school to enjoy a local rodeo or ball game or to dance at night on an open-air pavilion.

"We attended Lone Prairie School located on the Jim Markland place. We got our groceries and mail at the Flatwillow store which was run by George Davis. Grain was freighted to Roundup, and coal freighted from Roundup by team and wagon."

Lois was born in 1907, in Powersville, Missouri. She attended local schools and graduated from Winnett High School. She married Otto Johnke and they had eight children: Eugene, Martin, Arelene, Paula, Marie, Robert, Jim and Steve. (See also JOHNKE — Flatwillow)
Pollock Family: Harley Jr., Clara, Robert, Lois, Harley and Alma Pollock

Clara was born in 1912 in Powersville. She moved to Flatwillow when she was two years old. She married William Groves and lived in Winnett and Cat Creek for several years. Four children were born to this union: Lorraine, La Yonne, Lucille and Jean. She and William were divorced and she later married Mr. Pederson. They moved to Billings in 1948 and have resided there since. (See also GROVES-Cat Creek)

PORTER, Russell Russell and Icel Porter worked at the Clement Ranch during the 1930s. They had one boy, Willis (1919). He attended Lone Prairie Grade School and Winnett High School but did not graduate from Winnett. Both Russell and Icel are deceased

PORTER, Vern (Sec 11-12-25) In 1924 Vern married Blanche Peters. They held a free wedding dance at the Hall. Mrs. William Wilson and Mrs. James Wilson Jr. hosted a surprise parcel party for them.

In 1926 they purchased the Flatwillow store and moved into the living quarters. One night when they were gone, the building caught fire and was completely destroyed. They had no insurance and lost everything. They moved back to their ranch which their son, Clarence, had been operating.

In 1929 Clarence married Eva Marie Green. She became sick shortly after their marriage and died in 1930. In 1934 their home on the ranch was destroyed by fire. After this they left the Flatwillow area and moved to Stillwater County, Montana.

PRIBYL, Anna (Sec 29-12-25) (Land to USA)
PRIBYL, Frank W. (Sec 9-12-25) (Land to USA)

PUGRUD, Lars (Sec 25-13-26) (Land to Pugrud-Thompson-Tripp) Lars Pugrude and his cousin, Ole Berven, came from Norway to Flatwillow, Montana in 1908. Ole's brother, John, had written of the opportunities here so they came to settle in the new land. Lars worked for B. F. Lepper while he learned the language and acquired sheep. He bought the Pleasant Spurlock

place on Flatwillow Creek, and took a homestead on the land between it and the rims. He filed water rights and developed a hay meadow. In 1915, his father died in Norway and, since Lars was the oldest son, it was his duty to go home and take care of the family. He sold his place to his brother, Olav, and returned to Norway.

Olav Pugrud and his brother Dan Thomson came to Flatwillow in 1910, and stayed with their brother Lars. In Norway only the eldest son was allowed to keep the family last name; therefore, Ole dropped the e on Pugrude. Since their father's first name was Thomas, Dan took the name of Themson or Thomson. Dan worked on various ranches, finally going to Midwest, Wyoming, to work in the oil fields.

Olav Pugrud took a homestead located just north of where Pike Creek flows into Flatwillow Creek. He and Lars worked together and acquired a band of sheep. By working for established sheepmen, they could take part of their pay in sheep. When Lars had to return to Norway, he sold his place and livestock to Olav.

Sigrid Braaten, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ole Braaten, was born at Flå Hallingdal, Norway. She came to the United States in 1914, then to Bowman, North Dakota, where her sister and husband owned and operated a large dry good store. Sigrid spoke no English but she knew how to cook; thus she started cooking in a restaurant. In a short time she owned the restaurant and was also furnishing meals for a small hospital. It was there that she met Olav Pugrud. A year and numerous letters later, Sigrid met Ole in Forsyth, Montana, and they were married. It was November 1921. The neighbors got together and went to their home on Flatwillow for a charivari. It started with them sneaking in, fairly late at night, and shooting the stove pipe off. This custom was
unheard of in Norway so Ole and Sig, especially Sig, were quite alarmed. However, when they realized that no one was in danger, they invited everyone in to meet the bride and had an enjoyable party.

In this ten year period, Ole had accumulated quite a lot of land and had four to five hundred sheep. His hay meadow provided plenty of feed for winter and he had good grazing. He had a two-room house, barn, sheep shed and granary. They had a car, horses, milk cows and chickens.

On July 3, 1922, they had just finished shearing their sheep and the wool was stored in the granary until it could be shipped. The sheep were still in the shed yard. They decided that since the sheep were shut in and didn't require herding and the work was caught up, they would go the mountains with some of their friends and celebrate the Fourth of July.

The night of the Fourth, a terrible rain and hailstorm went through the area. When they came home on the fifth, the whole flat was under water; both Pike and Flatwillow Creeks were flooding. Sigrid stayed at Bervens while Ole and John took horses and worked their way down to the Pugrud place. An awesome, heartbreaking sight awaited them. Dead sheep were floating everywhere, the buildings that hadn't washed away were in water, the wool sacks were completely soaked, and they couldn't even get to the house. The horses and milk cows were alive but standing in water, and about 20 sheep had survived by standing on a knoll.

As soon as the water receded, they were able to go home. They went down and, with the help of neighbors, took care of the dead animals, sold the live ones, loaded their remaining belongings, and left for Kelso, Washington. Although they never returned to Flatwillow to live, they continued to own the land until 1946. They sold part of the Lars Pugrud place to Dan Thomson and the rest was taken by Nebraska Feeding Co.

Ole died in 1962, and Sig died in 1966. They are both buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery. They had one son, O. Thomas Pugrud (1927).

**PUGRUD, Olaf Thomas** Olaf Thomas Pugrud, son of Olav and Sigrid Pugrud, was born at Midwest, Wyoming. He received his education at Cut Bank, Montana, where his father was employed in the oil fields. He served in the Navy during World War II and upon discharge went to work for Bill Hanlon in the oil field.

In the spring of 1947 he was sent to Winnett on a six-week job to install a power plant at Mosby Dome. He never returned to Cut Bank to live. Tom and Angelu Tripp were married in 1948, and their first home was at Mosby Dome. They followed the oil field work until moving to the Tripp Ranch in the spring of 1951. Their first six years on the ranch, they lived in the old John Reams homestead shack, and Tom worked as mechanic-welder for road construction.

In 1956 they bought some land on the rimrocks and moved a Klein Mine house over to live in. They gradually took over the operation of the ranch and livestock. In 1965 they finished purchasing the cow herd and leased all the land. In 1975 they purchased the land.

Tom had not had any experience in farming and livestock, so he was open-minded about new ideas and methods. They attended seminars and schools, read books and magazines, and talked to successful people. In the spring of 1967, Tom attended a school on artificial insemination and they started inseminating and performance testing the cow herd. Breeds tested were Angus, Hereford, Charolais, Beef Master, Limousin, Murray Grey, Maine Anjou, Santa Gertrudis, Chianina and Simmental.

The Simmental-cross performed the best, under their conditions, so they concentrated on breeding up to a purebred herd. For seven years they, and partners, took a semi-load of steer calves to Ohio each year where they held a "club calf sale." 1985 was an extremely dry, grasshopper year. Lack of feed and money forced the sale of the cows and all but fifty head were loaded on the semis and trucked to Mexico.

When the Flatwillow School closed, they bought the schoolhouse and had it moved up to their place. It became a recreation center for the family and friends. Many hunters have spent the night there through the years. Like most people who live in sparsely populated areas, Tom and Lu served on boards, joined organizations and helped on projects at both the local and state level. It was through this work that they made lasting and valued friendships. These friends were always there for them, in good times and bad, and made life enjoyable and troubles bearable.

Tom and Lu had three children: Philip Thomas (1950), John Ralph (1953) and Sigrid Marie (1956). They all attended Flatwillow Grade School, graduated from Winnett High School, and received their bachelor degrees from Montana State at Bozeman, Montana.

Philip Thomas became a Certified Public Accountant.
and works in Boise, Idaho. He married June Little, daughter of Kazako Little in 1978. In 1980 they took a trip to Korea and Japan. While in Korea they selected two children to adopt: Angela Kozako (1979) and Scott Naum (1980). Three months after selection, the children were brought to the United States by an airline stewardess, and Phil and June met them in Seattle.

Phil says "Dad had a very unusual way of getting a point across! One time it was raining and we had to gather cows. As we rode in the cold rain, all of us kids were griping about having to work and discussing the merits of living in town. Dad quietly told us 'Remember if you were town kids, you would be paying $3 an hour for the privilege of riding these horses.'"

John Ralph is a major in the United States Air Force and has a Masters Degree in Criminal Justice Administration. He is commander of the 351st Missile Security Squadron at Whiteman AFB, Missouri. John married Carol Sandstrom in 1972, and they had one child, Christopher Thomas (1973). They were divorced in 1975.

"John's memories: "Shortly after I had learned to drive, we had company at the ranch. Dad told Merv all about his buckrake he had just built. (It was a pickup frame with motor and drive train, but the drive faced the rear wheels, so all the pedals and steering had to be turned around. It had a hay head mounted on the back, which was now the front, and the head was hydraulically operated so you could pick the head, with its 10-feet long hardwood teeth, about one foot off the ground.) I was sent to go out and drive it back into the shop so we could all look at it. After inspection at the shop, I jumped aboard to take it back out. Forgetting to take it out of gear, I hit the starter and the motor took off. I panicked and froze as the buckrake leaped across the yard, driving the teeth into the front tires of the combine. It was a perfect hit, and I punched it both. Having just destroyed over $800 worth of tires, I was one too proud. Dad didn't get mad, he never seemed to get mad, he just gave you that look which said how much you had disappointed him.

"There was the time Jim Senst and I were flying styrofoam airplanes. It was near the 4th of July so we had plenty of firecrackers. Of course the desire was to launch the plane and have it blow up in the air. Montana being a windy state made it very hard to do this outside, so Jim and I went into the shop. Dad was leaned over welding, down by the front doors, and had his back to us. Well the airplane went up and soared perfectly down between Dad's legs just as the firecracker went off. As Dad came down off the wall, you could see the fire burning in his eyes. All I could say was, 'Dumb, really dumb, really, really dumb.' He looked at me and said, 'Yes it was, now get outside and play.'"

"Mom was notorious for picking up the things you left lying around, wrapping them up, and then you got them for Christmas. She also could find the neatest little toys, usually the type that wound up. Even now, I wait eagerly for each Christmas and Mom's selection of toys for me. She was a great horsewoman and could make a horse do anything she wanted it to. Mom surprised us all by taking up chasing cows with motorcycles. (She surprised us even more when the next she rode Sig's little pony into the house and around the kitchen counter)."

Sigrid Marie got a degree in Farm Economics and went to work for Cattle Fox in Denver. She did not care for city life, so she returned to the ranch and worked with her parents. She married Mike Gretyak in 1983 and they live in Billings. In 1986, she was severely burned in a butane explosion in Winnett. As a result she spent almost three months in the burn center in Seattle, Washington, fighting for her life. Mike, Tom and Lu got an apartment in Seattle and stayed with her. Her will to live won, and she fully recovered.

**PURVIANCE, Ernest** (Sec 26-12-27) (Land to Tiller-Kesselhm Inc.-Doman-Neb. Feed.-FCC)

**RABERN, Dick** Dick and Emma Rabern came from South Dakota with their son, Bud, and daughter and son-in-law, Ben and Dulcie Thomas. They took over management of the Nebraska Feeding Company in 1950. The Raberns were rodeo enthusiasts and entered all the local rodeos in various events. They were very good community people, participating in all activities.

Dulcie had a paint barrel horse that would bolt. After crashing Dulcie into the arena gate at a rodeo, she refused to ride it again. Dick was very upset about this, insisting that she just needed to show the horse who was boss. To prove his point he mounted the paint and rode off.

The horse threw his nose into the air and took off on a dead run. The creek and three fences later, he broke onto the highway, just ahead of a semi truck. The truck's squealing brakes and air horn didn't even break the horse's stride as he ran across in front of the truck, through the barrow pit and yet another fence. Dick finally rode him out, and got him back to the ranch headquarters. There was no more talk about who should ride the horse.

Dick became sick, so he and Emma went back to Dakota where he passed away. Emma later married John Sibbert. (See also SIBBERT — Winnett)

**RAMSEY, Albertina Jenni** (Sec 7-13-26) Albertina was the third child of John and Albertina Jenni of Beaver Creek, west of Lewistown, Montana. She homesteaded land next to her sister, Emma (Jenni) and brother-in-law, Edwin Kindcschy. It bordered what is now Yellow Water Reservoir.

"Nina" married William Leland Ramsey in 1914 and received a patent to her land in 1918 under the name of Albertina Ramsey. Her husband was employed by the Milwaukee Railroad on a run from Lewistown to Harlowton, Montana. The family lived in Lewistown, but Albertina and the children lived on the homestead during the summer while proving up. They had a cabin near the Kindcschy buildings.
In 1918 Nina and Bill were divorced. They had two small children, Virginia and Erle. Nina remarried, and she and her husband, Pearl Williams, moved to Oregon, where she died in 1921. The grandparents, John and Albertina Jenni, took the children and raised them. Virginia graduated from Fergus County High School. She married a musician who played with Henry Bussey’s orchestra, and later he was a staff musician on the Matson Cruise Lines. Erle is a retired Army career man.

**RATH, Ervin** Ervin and June Wardien Rath are listed in the school census for District #26. The children listed are: Sheryn Augustine (1942), Karen (1949), Terry (1951) and Lorrie (1953).

**RAUNDAL, Robert** Robert and his wife, Orene, came to Petroleum County in 1939 and bought the Leo Otrin place on Pike Creek. They lived there until March 1944 when they purchased the Cheeseman property located between Elk and Yellow Water creeks where the two streams join near Highway #200. Bob had the mail route from Winnett to Flatwillow in the early 1940s. Mabel Redd was the postmaster at Flatwillow at that time.

The Raundals had three daughters — Jo Ann (1938), Willa (1940) and Mary (1943). The children went to school in Winnett and graduated from Winnett High School. Jo Ann married Jack Clark and the couple has three children, Laurie, Jay and Christopher. Willa married Bill Solf. Their children are Margie, Ronnie and Barbie. Mary married Charles Rude. They have two sons, Jim and Jason. (See also CLARK — Winnett and SOLF — Petrolia)

Bob served as Petroleum County State Representative from 1959-1965. He was active in many community affairs. Bob moved to Helena to become assistant to the Montana State Land Commissioner. The ranch was sold to Keith Reynolds.

**REAMS, John** (Sec 25-13-26) (Land to Tripp) John Reams, son of Alfred and Kattie Reams, was born in 1880 at Fairmont, Nebraska. John came to Flatwillow in 1912 from Nebraska. He purchased a relinquishment on the Floyd Tripp homestead from Harry and Howard Tripp. He drilled a good well, built a two-room house and granary, and planted a windbreak. He worked around the area, exchanging labor and working for wages.

**Actors in the play "Deacon Jones": Sheriff, Tom Oliver; Deacon, John Reams**

In 1923 he leased the Nettie Oliver place and farmed it. In 1924 he leased his holdings to Frank Smith and moved to Idaho. The bank foreclosed on the place the following year, and Harry Tripp bought part of it in 1926.

John married Muriel Ricketts in 1928 and had three children. He died in 1959 in Sterling, Colorado.

**REDD, Oscar Harris** Oscar Harris Redd was born in 1888 in College Mound, Missouri. He took a homestead in Roy, New Mexico, and lived there for awhile before joining the Navy in World War I. In 1922 he came to Winnett and a year later married Mabel Doman, daughter of Charles and Vida Doman.

O. H. worked for Elmer Eager and, after the Flatwillow store burned, he and Mr. Eager went into partnership on stocking the new store built by Ted Svinland and owned by Jim Wilson. Mabel and O. H. operated this store and the post office until 1933. Some of the time they lived in the basement of the store, and the rest of the time they

---

*Reams homestead house*  
*Mabel and O. H. Redd*
house. They borrowed a truck to take the livestock to Billings, Montana, to sell; and on the way home, Bill wrecked the truck by running into the Ford garage in Roundup. By the time the fines were paid and the truck was fixed, there was no money left.

She remembers her grandmother, Vida Doman, going to the pork barrel and getting meat for the meal. She says, "Now days if you went somewhere and saw the woman reach down through the lard and pull out the meat for a meal, you probably wouldn't eat. However, that was the accepted way of keeping meat at that time."

Helen (Doll) Redd Sims remembers that before she was old enough to go to school, she used to get to go to the rodeos that were held up by the cemetery. The people would make a large circle of their cars to use as a corral and all events were held in this circle. She feels that two teachers left a lasting impression on her life. One was Nellie Cvelbar (Matovich). "She instilled in us a love for the arts. She directed the finest stage plays, puppet shows, dance reviews and art shows. Mrs. Eline Warner was the other one. She left me with a deep interest in history and politics, and most certainly a great love of country — a sense of patriotism."

O. H. and Mabel always kept a few cows on the place and O. H. used to brag that they were especially bred to be drought resistant. Redds never dehorned, and they weren’t around the cows much, so the cows naturally turned out to be long-horned and honky. When the state required that all cows be tested for bangs, Redds took their cows over to Tripps to have Carl Sandman bleed them. When they opened the squeeze wide enough to let the horns through, the operation had to be real fast to catch the neck.

Each cow came through snorting and blowing, and when they were released from the chute, they would double back and fence everyone working in the corral. This had been going on for sometime when O. H. said, "Better watch this old gal. she’s a rip!" When she was turned out, everyone was as high as they could climb. She let out a loud bawl and took off for home, the only one of the bunch that ignored her hecklers! Rex Redd presently owns the Redd place.

Mabel, Helen, Rex, Harry and Bill Redd in front of the Davis House across from the Flatwillow Hall

made their home in the old Davis house across from the Hall. While living in the Davis house, it burned to the ground and, although no one was hurt, they lost everything.

In 1933 they purchased the Oscar and Bud (King) Rutledge places and moved their home and the post office up there. They still stocked a few supplies for emergency. In 1943 O. H. went to work for the hardware store in Winnett. That fall their home at Flatwillow also burned. They operated the post office for one more year, out of the Doman home, then the mail was put on a rural route.

O. H. and Mabel had six children: Harry (1924), William (1926), Mabel (1927), Florence Helen (1929), Rex (1931) and Mary Jo (1943). They all attended local schools and graduated from Winnett High School.

Mabel Gladys recalls how her father bought the Wilkinson and Berkin places for taxes, and they used to camp up there while they put up hay. O. H. sold the places and the livestock, hoping to make enough to build a new

REED, Ralph (Sec 27-13-25) (Land to USA)

REISATER, Thomas (Sec 3-12-26) (Land to Berven-USA) Tom Reisater was born in 1871. He came from Norway in 1898. Tom Reisater and John Berven were partners in the sheep business until Tom's death in 1916. They had come over from the old country together and had settled on Pike Creek. Tom married Lillian Youderan in 1913. He is buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery.

REYNOLDS, Keith Keith and Mae came to Petroleum County from Molt, Montana. In 1977, They purchased the Robert Raundal property on Yellow Water and Elk Creek. They built a new home north of Elk Creek and have developed the irrigation system on the meadows in order to more effectively raise alfalfa seed.
The Reynolds have four children: David (1954), Linda (1955), Jolene (1959) and Mark (1962). The three older children received their elementary education in Molt and graduated from Rapelje High School. Mark began school in Molt but completed his education in Winnett. He graduated from Winnent High School in 1981.

David and his family currently live in Reedpoint, Montana. Linda has a master's degree in counseling from Eastern Montana College and is presently employed in Seattle, Washington.

Jolene graduated from Montana State University with a degree in agri-business. She is married to Orval Shaw and lives near Mosby, Montana. They have two sons.

Mark attended school at Montana State University and also the Vocational Technical School in Billings where he completed a welding course. He and Kyla Kimmel were married in 1987. They are currently (1989) living in Klamath Falls, Oregon, where they own and operate a trucking business.

in October 1909 that this group got together to go to Roundup, Montana, to file on homestead land. I don't know how many went, but can recall several: Mr. Braithwaite, Mr. Williams, Mr. Glaze, Mr. Scott, Mr. Carter, Papa and Grandma Haw.

"After filing on the land, a person was given six months to start living on his 160 acres. The best I can recollect, the law stated that you must be on your land, build a house, put ten acres in cultivation, fence your land and dig a well. If you stayed on for fourteen months, you could then prove up and for $1.25 per acre you would get your deed to the land. If you did not meet these requirements, you were subject to claim jumping. In that case someone else could file on the same land, and move in. The law did grant a leave of absence for about two months if the person needed to go away to work. Widows and single ladies could file on land, but not married women. We knew of one couple who got a divorce so that both of them could file. If you lived on your homestead for five years, I don't think there was any charge when you got your deed.

"The winter of 1909-1910 was a busy one for all who had filed. They had to get everything in shape in order to be on the land on which they had filed by April 1910. Box cars were rented to haul stock, household goods, machinery, etc. Mama and Grandma made apple butter that fall in big quantities for they knew we would not have an apple orchard on the claim. One man had to accompany every boxcar to look after the stock, and their ride was free. Mr. Braithwaite, Roy, Ray and Vern were among those who rode in the boxcars.

"Papa went on the passenger train with us. At last we reached Roundup, Montana, about 2 a.m. after a long, slow, tiring journey. Mr. Braithwaite was there to meet his wife and children. A few other men were there, as well. We all went to the Grand Hotel to spend the night. The next day we moved to a cheaper place to stay until all the plans could be made to get out to our homesteads.

"It took several weeks for the men to get things in shape so that the women and children could move to the claims. The Braithwaite family was moved first. The household goods necessary for living had been taken out of storage and hauled to the claims. Finally the day rolled around for Grandma Haw, Mama, Homer, Edith, Doris and I to be taken to the homestead.

"We reached the bench land late in the afternoon, and drove due east over a brand new dirt trail that had only been made about two months earlier by Papa and Mr. Braithwaite. We passed by Bergsings' new two-room tar paper shack, and about a half a mile farther on we could see Braithwaites' tent. It was about supper time when we reached there. Our tent would be ¼ of a mile farther to the east but was not set up yet.

"We were to spend the night at Braithwaites' camp and set up our tent the next day. There were eight Braithwaites, Grandma Haw, and six Richarsons to spend the night in an 18' by 24' tent — and only four

Rhea Family: Claude, Rose, Helen, Ruth, Inga Eliasson (youngest daughter of Carl and Mattie Eliasson), Jane, Clemence, Virginia.

RHEA, Claude (Sec 22-12-26) Claude Rhea settled in the Wallview area and while there married Rose Lancellle. They purchased the Tom Oliver place in 1925 and continued to live there until 1936. They had five girls: Helen (1920), Ruth (1921), Clemence (1923), Virginia (1930) and Jane (1931). The children attended Upper Flatwillow School. Rheas moved to Washington.

RICHARDSON, Jennes (Sec 29-12-26) (Land to Hanley-Berger-Sharp-Cook-Harms-Eliasson) Jennes J. Richardson married Emily Jane Haw in 1896 in Canton, South Dakota. They had eight children: Homer (1897), Hazel (1900), Edith (1905), Doris (1908) — all born in South Dakota; Ava (1911), Lee (1913), Edna (1916) — all born in Flatwillow; and Alice (1918) born in St. Croix Falls, Wisconsin.

The following are excerpts from Hazel Richardson Gamel's 'Memories of Yesteryears': "I don't know just what caused the homestead fever to hit this part of South Dakota. There was still a little homestead land in eastern South Dakota, but it was 'Montana' fever. I believe it was
beds. The Bergsings knew there was a bunch of us there. Mr. Bergsing walked over and took three of the boys back to his two-room shack. There were four in the Bergsing family, so you can see they were crowded too.

"In the night it started snowing and turned into a real blizzard which blew for two days and nights. Everyone wore their coats and the women had real problems trying to fix food for all of us. The second morning we woke up to find bright sunshine, lots of snow, and our cattle gone. As soon as Ray and Roy had breakfast, they took the two saddle horses and struck out to search for the cattle."

"A short time later a young boy came riding up — Roy Fassett, a neighbor from about five miles away. His father had sent him to warn us that we had better get our cattle if we could, for Slim Powel was branding and would brand anything without a brand. Our cattle were not branded at this time, so the men got excited and decided to get in the search, too. By the middle of the afternoon all four were back with the cattle. This was a pretty warm afternoon, nearly all the snow had melted off, and we were ready to get our tent put up so we could move.

"Now that we were on our claim, it was a busy time to try to make things livable. The wells all had to be hand dug, which was very slow. A windlass was made and put over the well to bring the dirt out. One man would be in the well digging, the other at the top running the windlass to pull the dirt out. Our well was 40 feet deep and had hard alkali water. Grandma’s well was 25 feet deep with good water, so we used hers for drinking and washing and our well was stock water.

"The first Fourth of July that we lived there, the settlers got word around to meet at the bridge across the Flatwillow Creek, for here there were pretty shade trees and running water. Some people drove about 15 miles in wagons. Everyone carried lunch along. We spread our tablecloths on the ground and had a real picnic. We children had a few firecrackers to shoot.

"There was a deserted, one-room, small log cabin about a mile from us which must have been built by a very early-day settler. There was a small stove and table in it. On the door-facing was written: 'Tom Brown, the horse thief, stayed here last night.' This was always a mystery to us. The cabin set out on a hill in the open, overlooking a water hole.

"The first Christmas we were on the claim, the Sunday school had a Christmas tree at Fassett’s house where we had been having our Sunday school. I thought this was the most beautiful tree that I had ever seen. Mr. Fassett went to the mountains after it. I expect it was about seven feet high, a beautiful cedar with berries and decorated with lovely tinsel and red tissue paper balls and a beautiful bird, way up on top.

"In the winter, it was quite a ritual getting ready for bed. We stood around the fire of the big heater until we had our gowns on and our night caps. Earlier, the flat irons, soapstone, and a flat rock or two had been put in the oven to warm. Now each one was wrapped in a newspaper or piece of an old blanket and Mama issued them out to us to take to bed for our foot warmers. The one who got the soapstone always felt like they got the prize, because it was bigger than the flat irons or flat stones and held heat longer.

"Getting our mail was quite a problem. The first few months Roundup was our post office; then Flatwillow, for it was so much closer. Getting our mail at Flatwillow called for someone to go to Flatwillow on horseback every week. The next improvement on the mail was a new post office, Fermus, about a mile from us, which was run by Otto Hill. After this, they put in a mail route from Flatwillow, and a mail carrier brought the mail and delivered it into the boxes.

"The Clay Brown family at the Richardson house

"In the summer of 1914, Mr. Koch, from Howard Coulee, remodeled and added on to our house. We had to live in the house while the work went on, but by the time it was finished, we had a very different looking house. It had four bedrooms upstairs, and downstairs there was a large kitchen and dining room combination, and a long pantry with shelves on one side and a working cabinet across the end. The living room was large and had a built-in bookcase. There was a full basement and a furnace was put in the basement. Of course it burned coal and was vented up to every room, which made even the upstairs comfortable. We also had a ‘dumbwaiter’ built in the dining room area. It was run on pulleys and we would pull it up and load it with food that needed to go to the cellar after meals. (There was no icebox.)

"Grandma Haw had lived with us since I was born. She
was full-blooded French and a good cook. She made hot cakes about 10 inches in diameter and would stack them on each other until they were about six inches deep. Between each, she would put plenty of butter and powdered sugar. Then they were cut like you would cut a pie. Her name for these were 'cramps.' I know Grandma was a big help with all of us children. She always said she wanted to live to see all her grandchildren grown. but she didn't make it. She is buried in the Wallview-Richardson Cemetery.

'I don't know exactly when this moving fever hit Papa again, but in the early spring of 1917, he began to talk about leaving Montana. very much to the displeasure of Mama and us children. We were happy right where we were, liked our new house very much and had no desire to move. When Papa had an idea, he didn't consult the family, however, but made the decision to suit himself. He didn't know where he wanted to go but finally thought he would like Minnesota.

'Papa had his sale bills printed and he bought a 1914 Model T Ford with the brass radiator. In a couple of weeks, he also bought a 1916 Ford, which was in good shape. It was second-hand, but was nice, shining black, with a top. We knew we would need two cars for the move, for there were nine of us now in the family, and he planned on carrying a camp outfit — tent, bedding, chuck box, etc. On August 13, 1917, we left, saying good-bye to neighbors and friends. It hurts to leave people and land behind that you thought so much of, but we said farewell to Montana's beautiful sapphire blue skies and gorgeous sunsets. How much living we had crowded into seven years and three months on this homestead!'

Hazel Richardson Gamel's book is on file under the Richardson name in the Petroleum County Community Library. It is a very complete history of the family.

RIEMANN, Matthias (Sec 28-12-25) (Land to Hayden)

RILEY, Mathew (Sec 15-13-25) Mathew homesteaded west and a little south of the present Yellow Water Dam. Mathew was blind. He had a wife and daughter. (See also JELINEK — Flatwillow)

RINE BROTHERS (Sec 23-13-27) (Land to USA) Murray and Luella Rine lived in town in the winters, so the children could attend school. They boarded high school students who lived in the country and needed a place to live. They had four children listed on the school census: Gerald (1920), Mildred (1922), Dorothy Jean (1928) and Grace L. (1930).

Jim and Murray Rine had an auction sale in 1934 and moved to Lewistown, Montana. They sold the land to the government. They later moved to Nebraska.

Bill Rine filed for sheriff in 1934, but lost the election.

Joe S. and Louise Bachman Rine had five children listed on the school census: John Norman (1921), Ruth I. (1927), Jean E. (1927) and Helen (1931). Twins, Ruth and Jean, were born on January 14 and 15. One was born just before midnight and the other just after.

Joe Rine's son, Norman, fell from a horse in 1930, and suffered a concussion. He appeared to be improving, but died. In 1935 Joe was severely burned when he opened the cap on an overheated car. The Joe Rine family moved to Harlowton, Montana.

RITCH, John B. (Sec 20-12-26) (Sold to Tom Berkin)

ROOT, George (Sec 14-12-26) George and Anna Root had a daughter, Mary, and a son, Garland. They attended grade school at the Joyce School. They finished school in Billings. In 1928, Roots sold their place to Frank Joyce and moved to Gardiner, Montana, to work in Yellowstone Park.

ROSTAD, Bernt (Sec 29-13-26) (Land to Jensen) Both Bernt and Anna were born at Trondheim, Norway, he in 1881, and she in 1883. They became acquainted there while attending Sunday school.

Bernt came to the United States in 1902. to West Superior, Minnesota. He later moved to Minneapolis where he was engaged in steel work.

Anna Nellson came to Cottonwood, Minnesota, the same year and later visited friends in Minneapolis. While there she once again met Bernt.

The love bug bit and they were married in 1906 in Minneapolis. In 1910 the couple came to Flatwillow and took up a homestead on Pike Creek, where they spent the rest of their lives. Bernt worked for Henry Sibbert and Mons Teigen to help get started. They had six children: Alma (1908), Benone (1911), Andrew (1915), Iver (1918), Sigrid (1921) and Annette (1925).
They were very active in the Lutheran church. Bernt hauled all the rocks for the foundation of the present church in Winnett. Anna passed away in 1963 and Bernt in 1970. They are both buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery.

Their daughter Alma died, leaving four small children: Theodore (1929), Anna (1930), Ruth (1932) and Violet (1934). Theodore went with his father, Peter Noll, and the girls were raised by their grandparents.

Benone (Robert) was born at Flatwillow. He married Katherine Blazicewicz in 1942, at Great Falls, Montana. He worked in the oil field. They had three children: Theresa Ann (1943), William Charles (1946), and Nancy Lee (1948). (See also ROSTAD — Cat Creek)

Andrew was born at Flatwillow. He married a German girl named Ursula. They have one son, Michael. They live in Orangevale, California.

Iver was born at Flatwillow. He spent two years in the CCC corps and five years in the Army. Two years were spent overseas. He attained the rank of Staff Sergeant of Company B, 803 Tank Division. In 1942 he married Edna Lanoue, daughter of Aselard and Leandra Defresne Lanoue. They have eight children: Ray A. (1943), Richard A. (1946), Sharon M. (1947), Judy K. (1949), Melvin (1952), Marsha (1953), Brenda (1954) and Debbie (1956).

Sigrid was born at Flatwillow. At the time she was born, her sister Alma was helping Mrs. Pugrud with some housework. Mrs. Rostad asked Mrs. Pugrud if she could name the baby after her and Sigrid Pugrud said, "yes." Sigrid married William Drinkard in 1940. They lived in Washington and had four children: Robert (1941), Marilyn (1946), Linda (1947) and Sharon (1950).

Annette was born at Flatwillow. She married Ambrose Carrell in 1942 at Lewistown. They had four children: Anna Ellen (1943), Charles Duane (1944), Gladys Marie (1945) and Kenneth Wayne (1948). Amby is deceased. (See also CARRELL — Cat Creek and Winnett)

ROWER, Joseph (Sec 18-12-26) (Land to Clement)

ROWLEY, John (Sec 4-13-25) John Rowley's obituary, taken from the Lewiston Democrat News in August 1923, not only gives an account of his life, but it also represents a typical obituary written in the style of the 1920s:

"Jack Rowley died suddenly Sunday at 12:30, at his home in Lewistown, after a short illness of not more than 10 days' duration. He had not been confined to his bed for more than a week — hardly long enough to be missed from the places he was wont to frequent. His death will come as a shock to his many friends here and in the east end of the county, where he has lived for more than 40 years.

"Jack Rowley was truly a son of the west, having first seen the light of day in a covered freight wagon near Salt Lake City, February 18, 1858, his father at that time engaged in freighting in that section.

"In 1876, he came to Deer Lodge. He was an expert cattleman and shortly after coming to this section, became a general manager of the John Dovenspeck Ranch, one of the large cattle outfits in that part of the state in the early days. On several occasions, he trudged in large herds of cattle from Utah and Oregon. In 1882, he brought the Dovenspeck cattle to central Montana, locating at Elk Creek in Eastern Fergus County. He continued as manager of the Dovenspeck ranch on Elk Creek for a number of years and then engaged in the cattle and sheep business for himself. He acquired the McDonald place on Yellow Water Creek, and at the time of his death, he operated a 2500-acre ranch on Yellow Water.

"Of a quiet, retiring disposition, Mr. Rowley was always very reluctant to discuss the thrilling experiences which he passed through in the early days of this state with roving bands of Indians, cattle rustlers, and outlaws. A stockman of the old school, it is said by those who have been closely associated with him for nearly half a century that he had few superiors in his chosen business. His character was of the highest, and throughout his life he won and held the full confidence, respect, and esteem of all who came to know him well.

"He was married in Lewistown in 1889, to Miss Josephine Skaggs. Besides the widow, he is survived by three children — Lancelot of Grand Rapids, Michigan; and Harvey and Hyacinth of this place."

The McDonald place which Mr. Rowley bought had been a stage stop on the old Junction City-Ft. Maginnis road in the 1880s. McDonald filed water rights on Yellow Water Creek in 1883. The old Rowley house burned in 1936. The Rowley Ranch had the distinction of having one of the few early-day rural telephones. A line ran from the Yellow Water ranch to Grassrange.

The Rowleys did not make their permanent home on the ranch, but moved to Lewistown, Montana, when their children were school age. John's wife, Martha Josephine Rowley, died in April 1951.

The three Rowley children were educated in the Lewistown school system. John Harvey married a teacher, Mary Stoller, who taught several years in Lewistown. They moved to Portland, Oregon, where he lived until his death, December 12, 1961. Lancelot
Charles attended the University of Michigan and married a Grand Rapids girl, Margaret Creswell. They lived there until his death September 19, 1971.

Hyacinth graduated from the University of Wisconsin. She taught school in Winifred, Montana, and married Burl Blackwelder on November 1, 1924. They lived on a ranch northeast of Winifred until 1960 when they moved to Lewistown. Burl passed away on March 28, 1976. Hyacinth then lived at the Eagles Manor in Lewistown until she died on April 26, 1988, at the age of 91. The couple had one daughter, Jean, born May 21, 1928. She married Bruce Wente and lives on a ranch on Cottonwood Creek near Lewistown. They have one son, Mike, who married Carla Morris in February of 1978. They also reside at the Wente Ranch. Their son, Hal, is five.

RUNG, Adam (Sec 29-12-25) (Land to Rung-Pet Co.-Wainscott)

RUSSELL, Banks (Sec 33, 34, 27, 28-14-25) (Land to Jamieson-USA) Banks Russell and his wife, Mary, came to Montana in 1914 from Tennessee with other relatives. (See also MINK — Flatwillow.) The couple did not remain on the homestead very long. They moved to Lewistown where they lived for a short time before returning to Tennessee.

RUTLEDGE, Oscar (Sec 6-12-27) (Land to Redd) Oscar Rutledge, son of John Rutledge and Mary Hawthorne Rutledge, was born in Albany, New York, in 1869. There were twelve children in the family, and they remained very close. Four of them were homesteaders. Oscar and Alice came to Montana and lived in a tent on their homestead. Fern Whitten remembers going up to their tent for doughnuts almost every Friday.

Oscar and Emerson Grow ran a blacksmith shop, and Oscar was an early mail carrier. Alice Rutledge was a midwife and a nurse. She delivered many of the homestead babies, as well as taking care of the sick and injured. Never being able to have children of their own, they kept an open door for the school children to rest, with milk and cookies, on their way to and from school.

Other Rutledge homesteaders were Harry Rutledge at Gage, Montana; Mary Rutledge King at Flatwillow; Mary’s daughter Hallie at Flatwillow; Lu Ella Rutledge Grow at Flatwillow; Lu Ella’s sons, Carl and Charles, at Flatwillow; John Rutledge Jr. at Gage; John’s son King (Bud) at Flatwillow. Also related were these Flatwillow homesteaders: William De Haven (brother of Mrs. Bud Rutledge) and Tom Holland (brother of Alice Rutledge).

All the survivors, except the Kings, moved to California in the late 1920s.

SCHELLENBERGER, Guy (Sec 24-12-27) (Land to Pet Co.) (See also SCHELLENBERGER — Teigen)

SCOTT, LeRoy (Sec 28-12-25) (Land to Nelson)

SERGEANT, Marshall (Sec 4-13-27) Marshall Sergeant came to the area in 1919 as a foreman for the Home Ranch. He took a homestead but lived at the ranch that he managed. He was married and had one son, Jack. According to the articles in the Winnett Times, he was an officer of the Army Reserve and spent time each year as a training officer. He enjoyed gardening and was always in the competition with produce, winning many awards. The family left the area in 1927.

SHAMMEL, Frank Frank Shammel was the manager of the Home Ranch, from 1927 to 1936, following Marshall Sergeant. (See also SHAMMEL — Winnett)

SHARKA, Andrew (Sec 12-12-26) Andrew Sharka came to Montana in 1896 from Austria. He lived in Livingston, Montana, and worked in the mines until 1910 when he moved to Flatwillow. He married Louisa Bajt in 1903 at Livingston where she cooked for 25 miners, made lunches and washed all their clothes. Andrew and Louisa always spelled their named "Sharka," the children changed it to "Sharkey."

Andrew and Louisa Sharka

Sharka family: (Back Row) Anne, Margaret, Mary, Frances, Andy, Louise, Rosie, Dorothy; (Middle row) Louisa and Andrew; (Front) Victor
Their children were all born at home and usually without even a midwife: John (1904), Rosie (1905), Rudolph (1907), Andrew (1908), Louise (1909), Annie (1910), Mary (1913), Margaret (1914), Dorothy (1916), Frances (1917), Victor (1919) and Virginia. Both John and Virginia died as infants. Virginia is buried at Flatwillow.

In 1924 Rudy and Mary Sharky were on their way to Claude Rhea's to pick potatoes, when their horse slipped and both children fell off. Rudy landed on his head, causing injury resulting in a concussion of the brain. Although medical aid was immediately summoned, he died without regaining consciousness.

In 1915 Sharkas built a large five-bedroom home, which had beautiful, hanging carbide light fixtures in every room. They had a large barn and a windmill that pumped the water for the house and the animals. They also had a big "three hole" toilet with the usual Sears Roebuck and Montgomery Ward catalogs. With ten children in the family there were many times that all three holes were needed.

Almost all their food was raised in the large garden and preserved for the winter. Louisa was proud of her garden and always sent her guests home with produce. Hallie Tripp recalls that one time Louisa was working in the garden when she lost her false teeth. Although she and the children searched everywhere, they were unable to find them. That fall, when they were making kraut, they found them in a head of cabbage.

Wheat was taken to Roundup to be milled, and the money was used to buy staples such as coffee, sugar, etc. Peanut butter was purchased in five-gallon containers. Andrew raised hogs and butchered them for meat. He had a smokehouse and smoked the hams, bacon and sausage, using soaked corn cobs for heat. Before smoking, the meat was soaked in a salt peter brine for at least six weeks. After smoking, it was wrapped in burlap and buried in a wheat bin to keep. He was known for his garlic and blood sausage.

They raised as many as 1000 chickens, hatched under hens. The eggs were washed and kept in large wooden egg crates in the basement. In the winter they were kept in crocks filled with a solution called "water glass." Sharkas also raised cattle and sheep and all the feed for the animals. The girls did the milking and the family had lots of milk, cream and butter. The sheep ran on open range.

One day when Louise went after the milk cows, she had to pass the old house that had been the Windsor home. She peeked through the window and saw a person hanging from the rafters. She ran home to tell her folks. When they went back, they found one of the older Boggess boys.

When the ice on Flatwillow Creek got to be 18 inches thick, a crew would start cutting ice for everyone. It was cut in squares to fit the icebox, hauled home and placed in a pit filled with sawdust and covered over. This way it would keep all summer.

In the summer when the grasshoppers were bad, Louisa gave the kids sticks to beat the clothes on the clothes line to keep the hoppers from eating them. Louisa died early in the year of 1936, and Andrew died six weeks later. They are both buried at Flatwillow Cemetery.

Rose helped take care of the younger children until she was old enough to work at the Wilson Ranch, helping with the cooking. She married Bill Cook, whom she met when he was part of the local threshing crew. They later moved to California.

Louise helped in the fields. Pete Duncan always made the girls use a fork to shock grain because of the danger of rattlesnakes. Louise, now a widow, lives with her daughter, Virginia, in Red Lodge, Montana.

Ann married Phillip Kozeliski in 1930, and they lived in Roundup, Montana, all their married lives.

Mary went to California to visit her sister Rose, and while there she met and married Pete Gallo. Margaret was her mother's helper. After Louisa became ill, Margaret took care of the house. She had considered becoming a nun; but after her mother passed away, she moved to Billings, Montana, where she met and married Pete Schorian.

Dorothy married Joe Wanchena and has lived in Roundup since that time.

Frances loved the outdoors and would rather herd the sheep and cows than work in the house. She married Ernie Henschel in 1937 and moved to Fairfield, Montana. She presently lives in Roundup. (See also HENSCHEL - Petrolia)

Victor was only fifteen when the family raised enough money to send him to the Mayo Clinic in Rochester, Minnesota, to have a tumor removed from behind his eye. There was only enough money for one ticket so he had to make the trip alone. Vic became a meat cutter and worked in Great Falls, Montana. He spent several years working in Alaska. He now lives in Roundup.

Andy quit school in the seventh grade to go to work. After trying many ventures, he ended up in Augusta, Montana, working on a ranch. He met and married Susan Keys in 1935. Susan contributed the following account:

"Andy and I moved to Flatwillow in 1936 due to the illness of his parents. It was a dry year, with dust blowing and covering fence lines, and grasshoppers so thick they ate everything, including fence posts. Tumbleweeds were the only feed.

"Margaret, Dorothy, Frances and Victor were still living at home, and I soon became the non-Catholic American girl trying to become part of an Austrian Catholic family. The first morning they fixed 'sterttsus' for breakfast. A big skillet held a batch of what looked like scrambled hotcakes. It was a dough made richer with lard or bacon grease. They would take two knives and chop it and stir until brown. A big coffee pot full of coffee was on the coal and wood range. Each would get a bowl and spoon and dip into the sterttsus and then dip it into the coffee. After
the table was cleared, out came the scrub bucket, with soap and lye in the water and the scrub brush. On hands and knees the hardwood floor in the kitchen got scrubbed white. The stove got a good Bon Ami shine.

'Andy got a job on a gravel crusher, and Dorothy and I got jobs in Winnett. I got a restaurant job, and Dorothy worked at the Montana Hotel for Mrs. Millsap. We both stayed at the hotel. After the crusher job ended, Andy went to work on the resettlement program, tearing down houses and fences on the land the government bought.'

'That fall, 1936, Louisa and Andrew passed away; Dorothy and Margaret moved. Andy bought the home place in 1938, and later the Woods, Bessay, Peterson and Windsor homesteads. He leased the Dinwiddie place. Pete Duncan deeded his place to us, when we agreed to care for him for the rest of his life. Tony Buxbaum passed away and we bought his place from his brother, Joe.

'We bought our first tractor and two-bottom plow from Eddy Stauffacher for $75. Every morning Andy went to the field and hand-cranked that tractor for hours to start it.

'Electricity came and 'lo and behold' we threw out the coal and wood stoves and got electric stove, refrigerator, furnace, running water, and best of all, a bathroom. Running water was not only a wonderful convenience, but it also allowed us to fix the yard and plant trees and grass.

'Harold Lee was born in Roundup in 1939. When he was about four years old, he and I were taking a nap. When I awoke, Harold was not in the house. I looked toward the field where Andy was working and saw a hat bobbing along. Harold had dressed himself in rubber boots, a heavy winter coat, and straw hat and gone to help his dad. He looked so comical on such a hot day. Harold loved to climb. Mabel Redd would keep him sometimes when we needed to leave, but she soon refused after he climbed her windmill tower at the age of five.

'Luann was born in 1949 in Lewistown. One time Luann and her friend, Sylvia Quigg, drove the car down the railroad tracks and knocked the muffler off. Andy put a new muffler on the car and then one morning I saw Luann, with a crowbar, hitting on the bottom of the car. I asked her what she was doing and she sneakily said, 'I'm knocking the mud off.' She later admitted that she was knocking the tailpipe off so the car would roar.

'Andy took in range bulls to feed for the winter. In the spring of 1964, he went to feed the bulls. He was going into the barn to get the cake to feed them and a young Angus bull was standing in the doorway. Andy gave the bull a slap on his hind quarters and the bull kicked him, breaking two bones in Andy's leg. His leg was dangling by muscle and skin, but he dragged himself to the pickup and drove the ¼ mile to the house. I was not home, but when I came home, Andy had crawled as far as the porch steps. Many, many months of treatment followed, but the leg never got well.'

'Andy passed away in 1985. His body was cremated and his funeral was held in Flatwillow Hall, with burial in the Flatwillow Cemetery.

'Harold has an insurance agency in Missoula.

'Luann Sharkey and Russ Knutson were married in 1967 in Winnett. Luann relates: 'Our first four months of married life were spent on a big wheat farm near Square Butte, Montana, in Judith Basin County. When Russ found a job at the N Bar Ranch, near Grassrange, we were both much happier.

'The biggest occasion while we were at the N Bar was the birth of a baby girl, Shelley Alaine (1968), at Billings, Montana. In 1969, we moved to the Sharkey Ranch at Flatwillow, and went to work for my father, Andy, for $350 a month. It was the third generation of Sharkeys on the place. In 1971, we were blessed with our second daughter, Robin Rene, born in Billings.

'From 1974 to 1980, we leased the ranch from Dad and we all put in long, hard hours. The girls and I were the only help. Shelley loved to work outside and became an accomplished horsewoman. She worked, on a daily basis, for the neighbors helping gather and brand cattle. In the summer of 1985 we rode the rodeo circuit.' Shelley placed second in break-away roping at the District High School Rodeo.

'Robin was our sheepherder. She and I raised 52 bum lambs one spring (she was about four). The lambs got mixed up at one feeding and I didn't have a clue as to which one had been left out. Here came Robin with the unfed lamb. I asked her how she knew that was the unfed one and she looked at me and proclaimed, 'Cause his
mouth is dry!” (See also KNUTSON — Winnett)

SHARP, William (Sec 32-12-26) (Land to Cook-Harms-Eliassen)

SHAW, W. S. (Sec 19-12-25) W. S. Shaw was one of the earliest settlers on Flat Willow Creek. There is a record of him buying land from the Aztec Land and Cattle Company in 1883. Aztec Land and Cattle Company owned a large amount of land in Montana, although they never operated in the state. The land was granted to them by the United States Government in lieu of, or as payment for, land the government had taken from them in the State of Colorado.

W. S. bought the Carl Lindstrom place from the bank, after Carl Lindstrom went broke in 1904. In 1908 he was interviewed by the Roundup Record and was full of enthusiasm about the future of the area. In 1910 he lost the place to the Hilger Land and Realty Company. They renamed it The Flat Willow Land Company.

The Shaws had two children listed in the 1899 school census: Bernie (1891) and Leota (1893).

Hazel Richardson Gamel gives the following description of the ranch: “The Shaw Ranch had pretty buildings and white-washed fences. At one time the Arnold family (homestead neighbors of ours) took the job of cooking on the Shaw Ranch.”

SHERMAN, I. G. (Sec 26-13-26) I. G. Sherman came to the Flat Willow area in the 1890s. He married Mattie Lawrence in 1895. They operated the store and hotel left to her by her husband. Mattie had homesteaded some land on the creek, that she later sold to William Coburn. The rest of the place, both the Sherman and the Lawrence ranches, were sold to James Wilson in 1922. In 1908 the Shermans moved to Billings where Mattie became active in education. Perry Baker managed their ranch for a number of years, and the Millsaps managed the hotel.

SHIELDS, Warren (Sec 21-12-25) Warren, son of Edward and Emma Shields, was born in Wisconsin. He moved in 1912 to the Lake Mason area. In 1924 he married Verna Sessions. Warren and Verna moved onto the O. M. Green place in about 1949. His brother, Raleigh, was a game warden; his sister, Lottie, was Mrs. John Hughes. He had a daughter, Jean, who married Don Kimmel and presently lives on the ranch, and a stepdaughter, Helen, who married Pat Mang.

SIBBERT, Henry (Sec 13-13-26) After leaving the Elk Creek area in the early 1940s, Henry Sibbert bought the Herman Boll place from the Porter Hays estate. He, his daughter Lillian, his son John, and grandson Donnis Doman lived there until Henry’s death.

John Sibbert married Emma Rabern in 1955, and they operated the ranch until they retired and moved to Winnett. They did extensive rebuilding on the house and had many neighborhood parties there. When they retired, they turned the place over to Donnis Doman. (See also SIBBERT — Teigen and SIBBERT — Winnett)

SMITH, Frank (Sec 19-13-27) Bernice Johnson Smith submitted the following account: “Frank Smith homesteaded in 1914 east of Flat Willow and worked at various ranches.

“In 1916 he enlisted in the Army and served in the trouble with Pancho Villa and Mexico. In World War I he served with the Field Artillery in France. After the Armistice, he was in the Army of occupation in Germany until 1919. Because of his Army service, he could prove up on his homestead without living on or farming it.

“In 1926 Frank Smith and I were married. We lived in the John Reams house until Harry Tripp bought it. We then moved to the Bishop Place, down creek from Flat Willow. Three children were born while we lived there: Dennis (1926), Mavis (1928) and Aleta (1930). In 1931 we rented the Von Lindern place and lived there until 1937. Every fall we laid in a supply of flour, coffee, etc, to do for the winter. As there would be no more work and no paycheck until spring. A five-gallon can of cream, sent by stage to Winnett and by train to a Lewistown creamery, brought us a whole dollar in the 1930s.

“Christmas was a big event. The two schools put on a program at the Hall, where a tree had been decorated. Members of the community donated money and O. H. Redd, the storekeeper, bought candy and nuts. Jim Wilson always gave a crate of oranges. Everyone got a sack, and two of the happiest people that got sacks from Santa were a widower and his grown son. Each child received a gift.

“We enjoyed the Flat Willow Community Club dinners and card games once a month, dances each month, and a rodeo and dance once a year in the ‘30s. Fourth of July picnics and farm sales were gathering places for people far and wide. Mrs. Hallie Tripp furnished music for the events. She formed a rhythm band with the children and put on a ‘Tom Thumb Wedding’ in 1935.

“The years in Montana had their ups and downs as they do everywhere. There was a friendly community spirit with neighbors helping each other in many ways. This made many friends and happy memories. We had one more son — Emmett (1934) — before we left Montana. Later we had Lynn (1942) and Neal (1944).

“Since leaving Montana we have lived in the Spokane valley, Washington, where our children received their educations. Frank worked the last 15 years for Kaiser Aluminum, retiring in 1961. He passed away in 1963. One daughter, Aleta, passed away in 1976 in Shreveport, Louisiana. The family has grown from six children to 10 grandchildren and 13 great grandchildren.”

STORM, Otto (Sec 34-12-27) (Land to FLB-Dixon-Pet. Co.-Wilson Sheep-Neb. Feed-FCC) Otto Storm married Gabriella Stone. She had two daughters: Rhea (1900) and Lois (1907). Rhea married William Mead and lived in Cat Creek. From an oral interview with Rhea Mead McDermott: “My stepfather, Otto Storm, had homesteaded out in the Howard Coulee area in about 1911. We (Mother, Lois and I) had spent the winter in
Lewistown, Montana. In the spring, I rode the horse and herded our few horses down from Lewistown. The rest came by team and wagon. We made it to Grassrange the first night, then we trundled on down to the ranch. My grandfather, Winifred Stone, was with us.

"It was eight miles from our ranch down to Flatwillow to school. I rode that twice a day until I got through the eighth grade. My sister stayed with Mr. and Mrs. Oscar Rutledge while she went to school at Flatwillow. I don't think our schooling was different from anyone else that lived in the country at that time — kind of hit or miss when you could get a chance to go. A school was started on Howard Coulee. It was a little cabin, close to us, and Leota Ellis was the teacher. She had started teaching in Oklahoma at the age of 15.

"My grandfather sent me to Portland to high school for one year. When I came back, my family decided that I would be a teacher, so I went to Lewistown to go to summer school. You see, I just had eighth grade education, plus one year of high school. My training was in commercial courses. I came back and taught the rest of the summer at the Lone Prairie School. By then I was getting so good, you know, I got the Joyce School and taught there for two years (Ed. as Rhea Kretzer).

"My grandfather, Winifred Stone, died in 1918, and was buried at Flatwillow.

"When Mother died, I was staying with her in an apartment in Lewistown. She had been sick, went into a coma, and just lay there for four or five days. Her heart was pumping, but that was all. Finally on New Year's Eve she died. It was snowing and blowing and we brought her body by train to Winnett. She is buried at Flatwillow. After Mother and Grandfather died, Otto left the homestead and went to live with my sister Lois."

From Hallie Tripp's memories: "In the fall of 1921, Harry applied for and got the Joyce School. We (Harry, Ralph, Rich, Ruth and I) moved into the teacherage. It was about 12' x 14'. Winter began early and was severe. Mrs. Storm died in Lewistown, and her burial was to be at Flatwillow. They sent her body down on the train to Winnett. It didn't get here until late afternoon, so the preacher refused to come out to Flatwillow from Winnett. Mr. Joyce had taken me to the funeral so I could play for the services. Because there was no preacher, the family asked me if I could remember any appropriate Bible verses and say a word or two, so I did."

STOUFFER, Bert (Sec 5-13-26) Bert and Betty Stouffer homesteaded just east of the present-day Yellow Water Dam along the commonly traveled road. Sunday school was often held in their house with their son, Dent, in charge.

In the late 1920s the Stouffers left their farm. Dent went to Cat Creek, where he married Ada Town. (See also STOUFFER — Cat Creek)

STRAW, C. (Sec 32-12-25) (Land to Brooks-USA)

STROUP, Glen R. (Sec 10-13-26) "Punch" Stroup, as everyone knew him, came with his parents from Missouri in 1913 when he was 14 years old. Like his brothers, as soon as he was old enough, he took out a homestead in the Yellow Water area. His homestead was on Yellow Water Creek, about three miles below what is now Yellow Water Dam.

Audrey Cleo Holmes came to Montana from Kansas as a young school teacher. She taught at the Stroup School and lived with the Stroups. Wilma Stroup was one of her students, and she tells of Glen and Audrey's marriage:

"It was February 17th. I remember, because it was on Dad's birthday. Glen came to the schoolhouse after school was out and said to me, 'You go home and tell Ma that Glen and Audrey are getting married. She is going to have a fit — she'll probably faint — but go on and tell her anyway.' So it was up to me. I was in the seventh grade. Sure enough, she had a fit, but they had already gone to Roundup and were married!"

"Punch" and Audrey lived on their homestead, and Audrey taught at both the Stroup School and the Upper Flatwillow School. They raised two girls, Helene and Marjorie. The girls went to school at Flatwillow — a long drive in those days — and to high school in Winnett. Helene became a counselor and Marjorie, a surgical nurse.

In November 1946 the Winnett Times reported Glen had had his share of poor luck for the week. The article stated: "He came to town with a team of horses and a wagon to take home a load of stock feed. He stayed in town overnight but the team didn't, striking out for home during the night minus harness and wagon! Adding to that trouble, "Punch" lost his wallet on the street, it containing $20 in bills and the usual identification papers. He'll gladly pay a reward for the return of the wallet, but is too mad at the horses to say much about them."

The Stroups left the Winnett area shortly thereafter. Glen Stroup died in 1972. He and his wife, Audrey, who died in 1971, are both buried in Columbia Falls, Montana.
STROUP, Oliver S. (Sec 8-13-26) Oliver and Annie Stroup and their family came from Mound City, Missouri, in 1912. They spent a year in the Judith Basin and then moved to the Yellow Water country where Oliver and his four sons — William, George, Glen and Hillary — all took up homesteads. Oliver and Annie lived on their homestead until his death in 1933. Annie died in 1958. They are both buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery.

William, the oldest son, married Katherine Adam. After the oil boom, he worked in Cat Creek and later ranched on the Musselshell below Cat Creek. A write-up of their lives can be found in the Cat Creek section of this book.

Hillary did not marry. He died of pneumonia in 1923 and was buried at Flatwillow.

George served in World War I. He married Doris Trimble and moved to Rochester, New York, where he worked for General Electric. The couple had one daughter, Sally.

Glen married Audrey Cleo Holmes in 1928 and continued to live in the Yellow Water area. A separate account is written of his family.

Wilma was the youngest in the family and the only one of school age when they lived in the Yellow Water area. They lived in a four-room house with a lean-to on the south side and an upstairs. The house was located about one and one-half miles below the present-day Yellow Water Dam.

Wilma rode a little grey pony to the Yellow Water Basin School which was south and west of their place about four miles. For two years she attended school in Cat Creek. She and her mother moved to Cat Creek and lived with her brother, William, during the school term. Next, she attended the Walker School, which was north of Yellow Water Dam, and then finished at the Stroup School on the school section north of the present-day dam.

Wilma has written several stories of those days on the homestead. She told of going to Winnett to get groceries and supplies. On the way to town, the team ran away and spilled the cream which they were going to sell in Winnett to pay for the groceries. They went back home without groceries.

She also remembers, "It was always a big day when we went to town. Dad and Mom would buy what they needed and always bought some bologna and cheese and crackers for a lunch on the way home. In the winter Dad would go to town by himself in the lumber wagon and get home late. I would listen for him to drive into the yard, as he always brought me a big bag of candy. Mom would put it in the cupboard, and each day I would get some. It was a long ways between trips to town."

Even though Glen was fourteen years older than Wilma, they were great buddies. They both loved horses and Wilma tells of helping Glen break a little roan horse. Glen got on the horse in the corral, and it really bucked — he lost his pipe and his hat — but he stayed on and rode him around the corral. After the ride, he peeled the saddle off and hung it up, and Wilma wrote: "I was standing there gloating because I was so happy Glen had got the best of the horse. Glen swung the corral gate open and the horse raced out. As it passed Glen, it kicked him in the face and broke his nose!"

"The blood started to spurt, and he sent me to the house to get a pan of water and a rag, and he said, 'Don't tell Ma, she'll come out and faint.' (Mama always fainted when she saw blood,) I got the bucket of water and the rag, but the more he held his head down, the more it bled. Mom and Dad couldn't drive the car: we had a Whippet car, which was quite an up-and-coming car in those days. Glen said, 'I think you're going to have to take me to Lewistown. Pard.' Now, mind you. I was just a little girl, probably about eleven years old. He put pillows in the car so I could see out, and away we went to Lewistown. We went to Dr. Attix. He put splints in Glen's nose. Oh! Was his nose blue! Then we got to stay all night in Lewistown, and I got to see a circus. Quite an experience!"

Oliver Stroup was one of the promoters of Yellow Water Dam, though he did not live to see it built.

Marjorie Stroup, Wilma Stroup (McFadden), Glen Stroup, Mrs. Annie Stroup and the three McFadden children, Betty, Jimmy and Billy

Wilma graduated from Winnett High School in 1933 and married Melvin (Bud) McFadden the following year. Those were depression years and things were pretty bleak. The Stroup's were not able to hold on to their property after Oliver died in 1933. Bud and Wilma finally rented the Morgan place for $10 a month, and Bud got work on the W.P.A. He was gone all week and Wilma was alone on the place. She wrote, "We had a black Plymouth, and I got in it and tried to go to town and tore the rear end out of it. There was a snow bank as high as the car by the next spring. From then on, I rode horseback to Winnett to get the mail — about eight miles."

"When I ran out of wood, I went out and chopped posts off an old fence. The neighbors laughed and said they could tell how deep the snow was by where I cut the posts off! Our pastime weekends was hunting coyotes.
Sometimes, we hunted them with greyhounds. A neighbor, Jim Markland, had the hounds. We got $5 for the pelts."

Wilma Stroup with "Jiggs"

Bud and Wilma moved to Sweetgrass, Montana, on the Canadian border, in April 1938, where Bud got work. Later they moved to Kevin, Montana. They raised three children—Billy, Jimmy, and Betty. The McFaddens celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary in 1984.

**STRUBE, Robert** Robert Strube and his wife, Lola White Strube, are listed in the school census with four children: Robert (1955), Thomas (1957), Gary (1958), and John (1960).

**STUART, W. R.** Walter Stuart was among the first to file water rights on Yellow Water Creek. The record of his filing is in the White Sulphur Springs Courthouse in Meagher County. It is dated November 21, 1884, and calls for "25 inches of water to be diverted from the North Fork of Yellow Water Creek on the north side of the creek about three quarters of a mile from where the Maginiss Road crosses the north fork."

**SUTTER, Ely** (Sec 9-12-26) (Land to USA)

**SWIFT, Walter** (Sec 26-13-25) Walter was a brother to Amanda Swift. He didn't establish a permanent home in this area. He sold his place to his sister, Amanda. Walter moved to a place just north of Winnett. (See also SWIFT—Brush Creek and Winnett)

**TANNEHILL, Henry Earl** (Sec 4-12-27) Henry Earl Tannehill married Louise Ellen Gerber in 1903. They had three children: Laveta Ruth (1904), Harold Earl (1906), and Donald Earl (1913). The following are Harold Tannehill's memories:

- "The curlew, coyote, antelope, sage hen, jackrabbit, and rattlesnake were all abundant on the Flatwillow homestead. The following report is related to the best of my memory. I know of no living person who can confirm dates, etc.
- "Early in the summer of 1911, my mother, Louise Ellen Gerber Tannehill, my sister Ruth, and I spent part of the summer at my maternal grandparents' ranch near Olds, Alberta, Canada. During this time, my father, Henry Earl Tannehill, was building a homestead 'shack' near the Flatwillow Post Office.
- "Traveling by train, the three of us arrived in Musselshell, Montana, late in the afternoon. As the train came to a stop, I remember seeing my Dad standing on the platform beside a very beautiful log depot. We stayed at the hotel that night. Papa had left his wagon in Flatwillow and ridden horseback to Musselshell. To prevent our riding in a wagon over the bumpy road, we took the stage to Flatwillow. There was no bridge across the river, making it possible for the stagecoach wheels to soak up the water—a big benefit!"
- "Arriving in Flatwillow, we were soon on our way to our new home. It was well planned for one room, which became three rooms! Strong, many nine galvanized wire was stretched across; curtains, hung from harness rings, made divisions forming a kitchen-dining-living area at one end and two bedrooms at the other end.
- "Life on the sagebrush and cactus quarter section started early the next morning. I was eager to ride 'Pinto,' an Indian paint pony; Ruth was anxious to make sure that her doll and cradle had made it safely in the immigrant car from Missouri.
- "Roll Carter's place joined ours to the west: our fence line was near Roll's concrete water tank. Roll, being a bachelor then, often ate at our house. Roll soon married lovely Nina Walker. Years later, I was honored when they asked that I officiate at his funeral service in Laurel.
- "As a lad, I remember seeing the men checking harnesses at a grave site near Flatwillow. They were looking for newer leather lines, to be used in lowering a casket into a grave. The older leather lines had been mended with copper rivets and would not be suitable. The casket was made of new pine boards and unpainted.
- "A number of the homesteaders started a Sunday school in the Flatwillow schoolhouse. I remember a few of their names: Wilsons, Rutledges, Boggess, Hostetler. Roy Boggess and I were about the same age and visited each other when we could.
- "George Davis and his wife operated the local store. George was also the postmaster. I did not see George Davis from 1913 until 1946. Seeing his name on a Billings hospital register, I wondered if he could be the Flatwillow storekeeper. It was him all right! George Davis was a Christian man, and later when I was walking down the hospital hall, he called me from his room. I entered his room—a doctor was looking for a vein in his left arm and a nurse was holding his hand. George extended his right hand to me and said, 'Harold, pray for me, I am dying.' I took his hand, and I prayed. His hand gripped mine until I said, 'Amen.' Then his hand went limp. The doctor and nurse continued to concentrate on his arm until I said, 'I think he has gone from us.'"
- "My first school teacher was a very beautiful lady, whose name was Hallie King. She later married Harry Tripp. I did not see her from 1913 until 1952, when I ministered in a church service in Winnett. I learned that
the accomplished pianist was the former Hallie King, my teacher.

"After leaving Flatwillow, my family lived in Missouri, where my beloved Dad was trying to make enough money to return to Montana. My father's desire to return was not to be, for on December 18, 1914, he was killed in a car-train accident. We later moved to a ranch near Roundup, when my mother married James Tannehill (one of my Dad's brothers) in 1918. They had two daughters: Mary Virginia (1919) and Betty Louise (1921).

'The homestead was in the name of Henry Earl Tannehill, and having bought the equity from other family members, it has been in the name of Harold Earl Tannehill for many years.

'On our last visit to the homestead, I recalled how in the winter of 1912, my horse and the Hostetlers saved my life. It was sub-zero weather and I wanted to visit our neighbors. So, poorly clad for the cold weather, I rode bareback down the road to their house. Being overcome with extreme cold, I was unconscious on arrival at their door. My horse walked right up to their door, and he snorted. With no radio or TV blasting, my friends heard the snort, took me in, and tenderly thawed me out. Mr. Hostetler rode my horse to our place to report that I was safe in their home.

"My sister Ruth, who lives in Tacoma, Washington, and I are the only living members of the family. Donald died in 1979.'"

Harold Tannehill died in February of 1989. He sold the homestead to Stanley Wiggins shortly before his death.

**TEICH, Rose** (Sec 33-14-25) Rose Teich was a widow who homesteaded 320 acres of land along the old Ft. Maginnis-Junction City road not far from the Rowley ranch. She had a son nicknamed 'Hidebound' Teich, and a school-age son named Milton.

They lived very near the Yellow Water School, and the school was sometimes referred to as the Teich school. A former student of the school recalls Mrs. Teich would stand in her doorway and call, "Mil-Hton." In a high-pitched voice; and then poor Milton was teased by the rest of the pupils mimicking his mother.

**THOMAS, Ben** Ben Thomas, son of Toller and Innis Bail Thomas, was born in Post, Texas, in 1927. In 1947 he married Dulcie Rabern, daughter of Dick and Emma Satree Rabern.

Ben and his wife came to Flatwillow with Dulcie's parents in 1951. When Dick Rabern became sick, Ben took over management of the Nebraska Feeding Company for several years.

During the time that Ben and Dulcie were on the ranch, all the cattle were shipped out of Musselshell, Montana, by rail. This meant that every fall they would gather the 2000 yearling steers and trail them to the railroad, 35 miles from the home ranch. They would start at the headquarters, gathering bunches and moving them in a southeasterly direction, about three weeks before shipping date. This allowed the steers to graze their way along, ending in the pasture closest to Musselshell. From this pasture, they would take 500 at a time into the stockyards (500 was the limit the yard would hold) and load them on the train. They would then go back for the next 500, making four trips in all.

Ben and Dulcie remember many humorous and not so humorous experiences that happened on the trail drive. One experience they will always remember, because they nearly lost the steers, the horse remuda and their help. They had a Canadian, named Nick, for their horse wrangler. Ben had shown him where they would have the steers gathered by noon, and where he was to have the horses, so they could have fresh mounts. It was a cold windy day and the steers were edgy. By noon the horses were worn out from controlling the herd, but Nick wasn't at the appointed place with the fresh horses. The cattle were so restive that no one took time for a warm meal. Dulcie made sandwiches and rode around giving them to the men.

When evening fell and Nick still hadn't brought the horses, Ben told the riders to keep circling the cattle, and he and Dulcie went looking for the horses. They finally found the remuda in a Goffena corral, but no Nick. It took them the rest of the night to trail the horses to the steers. The men and their mounts were exhausted, but they had been able to hold the steers.

As they were changing horses, Charlie Hall, who lived about a mile from where they were holding, came up and told them that Nick was at his place, passed out. It seems he had gotten tired of trailing the horses, corralled them and came on to tell them where they were. However, he arrived before the herd, and being cold he went to Charlie's to warm up. There he found a whiskey bottle and emptied it.

Later, as Nick rode up to the cattle, the men made it clear to Ben, that either Nick got his check, or Ben, Dulcie and Nick would have the job of finishing the drive alone.

Ben and Dulcie had five children: Sandra was born (1948) in Dayton, Washington. She married Mike Schmidt and they have three children — Tracy, Bobby and Michael. Richard (Dusty) was born (1954) at Billings. He married Katie Provert and they had a son Austin. Dusty was killed in a car wreck in 1986.

Ginger was born in Dalhart, Texas (1958). She married Steve Moore and they have two children — Stepahny and Lincoln. Scott was born in Hereford, Texas (1964). He married Angie Dickinson and they have one daughter, Amanda. Sheridan was born in Hereford, Texas (1965) and married Jon La Framoise. They have a son, Dane.

**THOMSON, Dr. Phil** Phil came from Texas to go to college at Bozeman, Montana. He came to Petroleum county as a hunter in the 1960s. He became acquainted with the Purgid family and has never missed a year hunting on their ranch.

In 1987 he moved the original Tripp house up on the rimrock on the Nettie Oliver homestead near the Bishop Trail. He and his wife, Peg, have put in electricity, had a
water well drilled, and are going to make a summer home of it.

As a doctor, Phil specialized in burns, and at the present time (1988) is employed in the Burn Clinic in Ann Arbor, Michigan.

In 1876 in Macon, Missouri. He married Eva Lee Wilson in 1902 at Spaulding, Missouri.

Tiller came to Montana in 1913 and homesteaded in the Howard Coulee area near Flatwillow. Wilbur and Eva Tiller raised a nephew, Robert. Robert married Grace Bachman in 1926, and they had two children: Florence (1928) and Roberta (1930). In 1932 they moved to Lewistown, Montana.

TODD, Fred Sidney (Sec 31-13-26) Fred and his wife, Emma Hawkins Todd, homesteaded in 1909 near her brother, Henry Hawkins, and Fred's sister, Lillis Todd Hawkins. Fred was killed in a horse and wagon accident near Flatwillow. Emma sold the property to her brother, Henry Hawkins. The Todds had two children: Purves and Birdie.

TOOMEY, Anna (Sec 6-12-25) (Land to Tolzey)

TORDYND, Olai (Sec 29-13-25) (Land to Hughes)

TOWNE, Howard (Sec 28-12-27) (Land to Melchar) Due to ill health, Mr. and Mrs. Towne had to leave the homestead and go to Pasadena, California, to live with their daughter, Evelyn.

TOWNSLEY, Arthur (Sec 34-12-26) (Land to FLB-Clement-Iverson) Arthur Townsley came into the Wallview area with a friend, Mr. Davis, from Massachusetts. Arthur was an electrician by trade, about 30 years of age. At Christmas time of his first year here, he returned to Massachusetts and married. He and his wife, Eva, had three children while living here: George (1912), Martin (1913), and Barbara (1916). His place is now part of the Iverson Ranch.

TRIPP, Harry (Sec 25-13-26) (Land to Pugrud) Harry Tripp's oldest brother, Floyd Tripp, came to Flatwillow from Ruthven, Iowa, in 1909. He filed for a homestead and set up his shack north of what is now the Pugrud residence. He persuaded his father, Charles Tripp, and his brother-in-law, Guy Fisk, to come out and take up homesteads in 1910. Floyd worked for B. F. Lepper. They all went back to Iowa, after a short time, and decided not to return.

To the two younger bachelor brothers, Harry and Howard Tripp, this looked like the experience of a lifetime. and the spring of 1911 found them on their way to Montana.

They arrived at Musselshell in April of 1911, with big dreams and a trunk full of staples, clothing, bedding — and a bone china soapdish, that their mother had included. She didn't want her boys to become heathens. They asked at Handel Brothers about transportation and were told that a rig, with driver, cost about three times as much as one without. Since they had worked horses all their lives, they opted to drive themselves. With the assurance that all they had to do was follow the main road, they set off for Flatwillow.

It only took them about five miles to get on the wrong road. and by noon, they admitted they were lost. They
took a road that they thought headed in the right direction and followed it until it finally emptied into a well-traveled road. Here they turned right and got into Flatwillow about dark. Next morning they went out and selected their homesteads, Harry taking his father's site and Howard taking Guy Fisk's. This done, they returned to Musselshell.

They bought lumber for their shacks and hired a freighter to deliver it. He had a wonderful time regaling the greenhorns with Indian stories. They camped for the night, and in the middle of the night the boys were wakened by shots. They thought the Indians were upon them, but no, the driver said, he was shooting pack rats.

They built their shacks, then leased a four-horse freight team and wagon, and went down near Mosby to cut fence posts. Since they had no machinery, they hired Sam Bishop to do their plowing. That fall they followed Sam's threshing machine for the season, ending up near Lewistown, Montana.

They tried many times to dig a well on their homesteads to supply water, but all they got was hot and hungry. Harry, later, had wells drilled.

Money being in short supply, they did whatever they could to earn money or the use of machinery — teaching school, haying, shearing sheep, lambing and threshing. Howard drove stage for a while.

Their father died suddenly in 1913, and the boys went back to Iowa for the funeral. It became obvious that their mother needed one of them to stay and help her run the place. Howard opted to stay. By this time, Harry had become engaged to Hallie King and wished to return.

Harry and Hallie were married in May of 1914 at her folks' home. They spent the next 63 years raising family, teaching school, and building a ranch. They were both active in the Hall work, giving dances, plays, programs, etc. Harry was head of the AAA (forerunner of the ASCS) for 20 years. Hallie taught music in the Winnett High School almost continuously from 1922 until 1949. She also gave private lessons. There is much more, in their memoirs, which are on file in the Winnett library.

The Tripps had five children: Ralph (1915), Richard (1918), Ruth (1920), Jo Ann (1927) and Angelu (1929).

Ralph Harry was born March 11, 1915, in Denton, Montana. He started school at the Root School, with his father as teacher. The year was 1921-22. After high school, he attended Intermountain Union College in Helena, Montana. It was here that he met LaVone Semmingson, whom he later married. In March of 1942 he went to work for Grumman Aircraft Engineering Corporation. He was in charge of the designing and development of the Orbiting Astronomical Observatory and also the Lunar Landing Module. He passed away in 1988. The Tripps have three daughters: Virginia Cade, Hallie Stephens, Roberta Raacke.

Ralph used to say: 'You might say I was pushed, or pushed myself, into higher education. When the time came for me to go on to college for my master's degree, the depression was in full swing and money was scarce. A friend and I left Flatwillow for Ames, Iowa, in an old Model T Ford loaded with all the essentials for 'making it on our own.' Mother had fixed food for us to eat along the way and we planned on sleeping 'out.' After many tire and engine repairs, we finally got to within about 100 miles of our goal. The old Model T had been getting sick and weaker and finally it died. Nothing we could do seemed to revive it. As we were sitting there contemplating our plight, a man stopped and offered to push us into the next town. We readily accepted his offer and the next fifteen miles passed with no trouble.

"At the garage we learned that only an engine transplant would cure our mobility problems. Without money, this was an unacceptable solution, as was bus or train fare. We couldn't carry all our belongings and we couldn't bring ourselves to leave anything. Suddenly we hit upon an idea — we pushed the car away from the garage into an abandoned lot. Here we quickly stripped the engine of all useable parts and then took the engine
out, donating it to the other debris in the lot. With the lighter load we were able to push the car back onto the road, and down the road we pushed. Just as we had hoped, another kind soul offered help and we were once again pushed to the next town. Pushing, and being pushed, we finally arrived at Ames — stronger — smarter — and with all our belongings. Thankfully, Iowa is much flatter than Montana!

Richard Hawthorne Tripp was born October 27, 1918, in Portland, Oregon. Richard attended school at Upper Flatwillow School and Winnett. He joined the CCCs and was stationed in Glacier National Park. He worked mostly in the woods and enjoyed the work and life. He joined the Army in the spring of 1941 and served with an armored division in Germany and France. He was wounded in 1944 and hospitalized in England for a while before returning to Italy. He was awarded the Purple Heart and honorably discharged in 1945.

After discharge, Richard returned to the ranch. His father gave him the McDonald place and a lease on 800 acres of state land. He also backed him in buying cows. He met Marion Tremper when she was visiting her sister, Peg Fraser. They were married in February of 1946.

Richard and Marion had a son, Richard Lawrence, born in 1948, who died of leukemia in 1962. A daughter, Ruth Louise, was born in April 1970. In 1948 they moved the Tom Oliver house to the McDonald place and fixed it up to live in. This house burned, and with the insurance money they purchased the Anton Mekush house and moved it onto the place. They lived there until 1963, then moved to Winnett where Rich worked on ranches and did handy-man jobs, and Marion worked at Big Sky Lures. They sold their place to the Pugrud children, John and Sig.

Marion Tremper Tripp, daughter of George and Louise Tremper, was born in 1923 in Helena, Montana. Her mother died when she was five. The Trempers had a cabin on Flathead Lake, so Marion was a very good swimmer. Every time Harry wanted to take his grandchildren fishing, Marion had to go along in case someone fell in. Her garden was also a very good place to dig worms. Hallie and Marion were very close and I'm sure Hallie became as a mother to "May."

May asked Hallie what she wanted for Christmas one year. Hallie replied, "Nothing." When Christmas came there was a large beautifully wrapped package under the tree to Hallie from May. When it was given to Hallie she exclaimed, "May, you shouldn't have!" May answered, "It's exactly what you asked for." It was a beautifully wrapped box — with nothing inside!

Ruth Hallie Tripp was born in Roundup, Montana, on December 24, 1920. She started school at Upper Flatwillow located 1 1/2 miles east of the Tripp home. When she started high school in Winnett, she had to board out. After two years, Hallie started teaching music again, and the family moved to town.

After graduation from high school, Ruth went to Ames, Iowa, and lived with her brother Ralph and his wife, while she attended Iowa State College. She attended one year, then decided to go to Great Falls, Montana, and become a nurse. A few months of this made her realize that she didn't want to live with sick people and, anyway, she had met Isaac Iverson. She and Isaac were married in April of 1940.

Children born to this marriage were: Isaac Lee (1942), Ruth Anne (1944), Rozella Marie (1945), Tom Harry (1948) and Hallie Annette (1950). Isaac died in 1961 and Ruth married Fuller Laugeman in 1970.

Jo Ann was born September 15, 1927, at Blanche Greene's home in Winnett. With seven years difference between Jo Ann and her older sister, this was the beginning of a new family for Harry and Hallie. She attended Upper Flatwillow and Winnett schools, then went on to the University of Montana in Missoula where she graduated with a degree in music. Although all of the Tripp children were involved with music all of their lives, Jo Ann was the only one that pursued it. She accepted a teaching position in the Roundup High School and lived with Dorothy Sharkey Wanchena. After three years in Roundup, she went to New York where she lived with her brother, Ralph, and worked as an Engineering Aide at Grumman.

In 1953 Jo Ann became very active in church work, and since that time has been working as a missionary and Bible teacher. She married Donato Correa in August of 1965 and they moved to Peru as missionaries. They adopted two children after their return to the states — Daniel Harry (1970) and Esther Jo Ann (1971). The children make their home with Jo Ann in Raymondsville, Texas.

Hallie Angelu Tripp was born March 23, 1929, in Win-
nett in a house the Tripps had rented for school purposes. If Harry and Hallie hoped for peace and quiet in their middle years, this event insured their lack of it.

Lu says, 'I guess we were poor! I don't remember being poor — we always had food, a bed, and a roof over our head. There was always lots of work to be done but also lots of fun things to be done. All we Tripp kids probably owe our education to corn — not the money we got from the sale of it, but the fact that it was there, and needed picking, shucking, shelling and grinding. If you want your child to count the hours until the school doors will open and let them inside, raise corn that must be handled by hand. A summer spent on a horse-drawn cultivator in the corn field will make a student out of almost anyone!'

The shortage of men during the war made it necessary for Jo Ann and Lu to work in the fields and be their father's hired men. This was no problem for Lu because she much preferred the outdoor work to housework, and country life to town life. She attended the University of Montana at Missoula, Montana, for one year. It was 1946, the war was over, the GI bill had passed, and she was probably the youngest student on campus. This combination of circumstances did not add up to an entirely happy year.

In the spring of 1947, when she came home for summer vacation, she met Tom Pugrud. They were married in February of 1948 and in 1951 moved to the Tripp Ranch where they still live. They bought the place in 1975. They have three children: Phillip Thomas, born October 1950 in Basin, Wyoming; John Ralph, born August 1953 in Lewistown, Montana; and Sigrid Marie born September 1956 in Lewistown. (See also PUGRUD — Flatwillow)

TRUMP, Elliott Elliott and Edna Trump were the first managers of the Nebraska Feeding Company. They came to Flatwillow in 1945. (See also TRUMP — Winnett)

TURNER, Charlie (Sec 35-13-25) (Land to Wells-Dickey)

TYSON, Isaac F. (Sec 9-13-26) Isaac and Anna Skelley Tyson came from Missouri and settled on Beaver Creek west of Lewistown. They purchased the Keller property, which had a fine stone house on it. In 1912 Isaac filed water rights on Yellow Water Creek and acquired property along the creek. The Tysons continued to make their permanent home in the Lewistown area, where their two children, John and Hazel, attended school. Mr. Tyson built a slaughter house and operated a butcher shop in Lewistown.

In 1918 the Tysons assigned all their rights to 1400 acres along Yellow Water Creek to the First National Bank of Lewistown. They returned to Missouri. Their daughter, Hazel, married William Duckett, a lawyer who had been blinded in World War I. Hazel was a graduate of Stephen's College.

John, the Tysons' son, went to Kansas where he established a pure-bred hog farm named Walnut Lodge. He founded Tyson Foods, which eventually became one of the largest grocery corporations in the United States. It is still owned and operated by the family.

Anna Tyson was a sister to Minerva Walker. They were natives of Mound City, Missouri. The Walkers were also homesteaders in the Yellow Water area.

URS, Matthew (Sec 8-12-27) (Land to Carter)

UTLEY, Ed (Sec 34-12-25) (Land to Carter-Arganbright-Owen-Owen-Iverson) This account is taken from "Memories of Yesteryears," by Hazel Richardson Gamel: "One of our neighbors, Ed Utley, was a hunchback from New York. He had taken a homestead and then hired out to Mr. Clement to herd sheep. This was a hard job on anyone, for a herder had almost no contact with the outside world. They lived in a covered wagon, usually a canvas cover, with a bed, stove, table and cupboards. The camp tender would come around about twice a month with food for the herder. Camp tending was Robert Clement's job. We would see him pass in the wagon going to the Red Shed camp.

"After Utley quit herding he was at the claim of some other bachelor boys. One was washing dishes, and Ed Utley was drying. When he started to dry the butcher knife, he jumped at the dishwasher with it. These Lydye boys were big stout guys, and they succeeded in taking the knife away without anyone getting hurt. They saw that he had to be committed, so in a day or two they took him to town and turned him over to the authorities. For several months he was gone.

"One morning I was driving cattle out to graze on a piece of railroad land, and when I looked in the distance, I saw the hunchback coming. At once I quit driving cattle, wheeled my horse around and headed for home to report the news that Ed Utley was back. A freighter came along and gave him a ride before he reached our house, so we did not have to entertain him. I felt a great relief when they passed on by.

Ed was a well-read person, very mannerly and nice. His mother came and lived with him for some time. Reading material was very scarce, there was no radio, and with only the dogs and sheep for company, herders quite often began acting peculiar."

VAN, G. H. These are memories of G. H. Van: "I came to Roundup, Montana, on January 1, 1915. My sister and her husband moved from Roundup to Flatwillow, and I went along with them. Their names were Gustav and Blanche Peters. Later Blanche and her husband were divorced and she married Vernon Porter. Their home was on the ranch just north of the original Clement Ranch.

"I was in Winnett when they celebrated the coming of the railroad. The road leading into Flatwillow and Winnett was very close to Peters' buildings, and I remember that five or six of the men from the Clement Ranch rode past on their way to the celebration. They were very colorful and wore colored streamers around their necks and chaps.

"There was a man named Putman, who lived in Grass-
range. He sold Ford cars, insurance, and real estate. He came to our home that morning and asked my brother-in-law, Gust, if he and I would like to ride into Winnett with him. My sister could take the Peters' car and the rest of the family into Winnett. Mr. Putman was a very tall man. When he sat in his new Model T Ford car, his knees stood up about six inches above the doors of the car. He wanted to see someone at the Lepper Ranch on Flatwillow Creek. I will never forget the ride. On the small irrigation ditches, the bridges were made of small poles about four inches thick and then they laid on larger poles across the ditches. I do not think that he ever slowed down for anything! In fact, I believe that he picked up speed to cross those ditches.

"My younger brother, Maurice, went to high school in Winnett. He worked his way through school working for Mr. and Mrs. Doherty in the Winnett Times printing office.

"We got our mail from the Flatwillow Post Office. A man named George Davis ran the store, and it was also the post office. Most of our groceries were purchased there except when we went into Winnett or Roundup.

"We hauled hay out of Winnett during the winter of 1919, as that was the closest rail point. This was done with four horses and a wagon. The snow was axle deep to a ferris wheel that winter.

"I was born at a small town named Foosland in Illinois on January 7, 1898. My wife has been dead since 1957. We have five children living: Glen Erl lives in Cut Bank, Montana; Quentin lives at Riverton, Wyoming; Carol, the younger son, lives in Tulsa, Oklahoma; one daughter, lives at Sante Fe, New Mexico; the other, at Houston, Texas."

VLASTELIC, Mike Mike and Patti Vlastelic worked for Jack Hughes, living on the old Berkin place. When they left there, they went to work for Bud Jones at the Nebraska Feeding Co. (See also VLASTELIC — Winnett)

VON LINDERN, John (Sec 1-12-26) Cecile Von Lindern submitted the following narrative: "We, John and Cecile Von Lindern, were both born and raised in Nebraska.

"In 1917 we were married in Roundup, Montana, and bought a relinquishment of Jon Jorgenson just east of Flatwillow. We had 196 acres. The four acres contained in the Flatwillow Cemetery was a part of the original 200 acres which was at first the size of the farm.

"We were blessed with some fair crops, and managed to keep the wolf from the door, but drought, hail and one year of grasshoppers and wind prevented us from making much progress. When our oldest child was ready for high school we moved to Buhl, Idaho, to be close to higher education for the children.

"We had eight children born to us in Montana, and one more after moving to Idaho, in 1931. John continued farming in Idaho until his retirement. We have three children buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery, twin girls and one son. Our other two sons are deceased. Boyd was lost in World War II in an air raid over Holland, and Warren was killed in a train-car accident. Boyd was unmarried but Warren left two boys and one girl. I have four girls — Doris Sumner, Ruth Martens, Lois Morgan and Mona de Porter (Mona was born in Idaho). We have 13 grandchildren, 23 great grandchildren and two great, great grandchildren.

"John passed away May 25, 1985, after an extended illness. In spite of our adversities in Montana, I will always remember and appreciate all the grand people who were our neighbors and friends. There was always a helping hand in a time of need, be it farm problems, sickness or whatever. Special thanks should be given to two ladies in our immediate neighborhood — Mrs. Henry Johnke and Mrs. Oscar Rutledge — who brought many of our babies into this world. Many times we were snowbound to the extent that no doctor could have gotten to us.

"The community hall proved to be a number-one gathering place for everyone for miles around. There were dances, etc. for the grown-ups and programs for the young.

"The spring below our place was rarely without someone filling their barrels with good sweet water. Many people were unable to procure drinkable water on their homesteads. We hauled coal from the mines at Gage, a two-day trip, and gathered wood in the rimrocks and along the creek."

The Von Lindern children were: Kenneth Boyd (1918), Orvin (1919), Doris (1921), Dean Warren (1923), Barbara and Elizabeth (1924), Ruth (1925), Lois (1928) and Mona (1931).

Doris Von Lindern submitted the following memories:

"In February of 1917, John Von Lindern moved from Bruning, Nebraska, to his property at Flatwillow, Montana, traveling by railroad to Musselshell, Montana. He brought three cows, two horses, two mules, two hayracks, farm machinery and household goods all loaded on a rail car. When arriving at Musselshell, he, and several others who came from Nebraska with him, loaded their farm machinery and household goods on their hayracks and continued their journey to Flatwillow through snow and blizzards, driving the cattle and horses ahead.

"On April 4, 1917, Cecile Leona Crawford, from Strang, Nebraska, arrived and became the bride of John Von Lindern. They were married in Roundup. The Von Lindern home was a one-room house located one mile east of Flatwillow. It was 'built on to' in 1918, making it a three-room house with a front and back porch. A small cave-cellar was under a portion of the house for storing food stuff. The house stood on the edge of the hill with a well just below the hill to furnish water for the household and livestock. A straw shed was located near the well. It was used for a shelter for the cattle until the barn was built near the house on the hill.

"Flatwillow at this time consisted of a store which housed the post office. It furnished the community with a center of communication, with its 'pot-bellied' stove in
the center. It served us well, furnishing life's essentials such as groceries, drugs, dry goods, etc. The store was the shipping center for cream and eggs. The weekly newspaper was available through the store.

“A one-room schoolhouse was located across the road from the store. All eight grades were taught by one teacher in the one room. The schoolhouse had a large heating stove, a small library, a coatroom and a beautiful bell tower. Water was carried by the bucket, and we all drank from one dipper. There was a one-room teacher’s shack, a barn for the horses, and two outside toilets on the grounds.

“I remember my desk, my first grade teacher, the blackboard and also the sweeping compound that was used to hold down the dust when we swept the floor. I remember the odors of the school — the books, the chalk, the odor of sage that clung to our clothing after we had played tag on the grounds at recess, and, in the winter, the odor of our lunches warming up by the stove in tin cans.

“My brother started school under Mr. Fred Groideon and I started under Miss Lemmon, with the second and third grades under Mrs. Sterrett. The schoolhouse was used for school board meetings and presidential elections, as well as social events until the community hall was built.

“The cemetery tells a lot of the history of the community. I have a brother and twin sisters buried there. Funerals were sometimes officiated over by ministers from Winnett or Roundup, but many times by the immediate family who lovingly laid their loved ones to rest.

“The Community Hall was built by the community for gatherings and social events for the community. There were Saturday night dances which drew crowds from surrounding towns with the proceeds going to support the building. My parents helped on these projects. We would open the hall early Saturday evening, start the light plant, fire up the furnace (if it was winter) and always fire up the big stove in the kitchen area and carry water to fill the copper boiler for coffee. Then my mother would start preparing the lunch that was to be served at midnight. It was sandwiches, pickles, potato salad, cookies or cake and all the coffee you could drink. My job was to stand on a box (so I could see above the serving bar) and serve the pickles or cookies to the people as they filed through the lunch line. The little children slept on quilts, laid on the shelves in the serving bar.

“We had a little theatre group that put on some plays (all with local talent) and the proceeds went to support the hall. There were volleyball teams, and school Christmas plays, and parties held there. A tree would be cut from the rimrock and decorated with real wax candles, and they were lit! Memorial Day potluck was held in the basement of the hall with everyone bringing their hoe, rake and shovel, and after lunch we all walked up to the cemetery to groom the grounds together. We had no community doctor, but were blessed with two ‘special nurses.’ Mrs. Alice Rutledge and Mrs. Theresa Johnke. They were kept busy with the medical problems of the area. Some mothers went to Roundup to the hospital to deliver their babies, but many delivered at home assisted by the gentle hands of these special ladies.

“My parents farmed 196 acres plus 200 acres rented land, and raised wheat, oats and seed corn. It was dry land farming and many years we had so little rain, the crops were short. The cattle and horses were put on open range in the hogback to graze. Then in the fall of the year, they were rounded up and brought back to the farms for branding and shipping.

“The wildlife in our area was abundant and beautiful to see — whitetail deer, antelope, skunk, porcupine, ground chuck, prairie dog, and cottontail rabbit. The deer and the rabbit was a source of food for many of the settlers.”

WACKER, Gus Gus and his wife, Florence Barnger Wacker, worked for Nebraska Feeding Company. They had one daughter, Marlene (1947).

WADE, Joseph (Sec 20-12-26) (Land to Lambert-FLB-USA) Joseph Wade homesteaded in the Wallview area in about 1910. Before he was married he used to provide board and room for the male schoolteachers who were teaching in the Wallview School. Fred Groideon and Harry Tripp were among them. Hazel Richardson Gamel tells in “Memories of Yesteryears”:

“One time Joe Wade borrowed the Richarsons’ new platform spring buggy, and was going to go into Roundup the next day. It was nearly dark when he hooked up. He had hooked his new team of black horses to the buggy and had laid the lines down and walked to the back of the buggy for something. The horses decided to take off, and take off they did. They made it out of the gate without trouble, turned to the east, went a quarter of a mile, then turned the corner and went north.

“This road was very steep and hilly. Standing in the gathering dark you could hear them running. Joe cut across the pasture and hills to get to them as soon as he could. In their minds, Richarsons could see their new platform spring buggy being torn all to pieces. Well, the buggy had a steel tongue but the breast yoke came loose, letting the tongue drop to the ground. The tongue ran into the ground and bent into a loop. That seemed to be the worst damage done, and it stopped the horses.”

Joe married Jennie Lambert and they had two children while living in Flatwillow: Bert (1917) and Esther (1921). In 1926 they sold to the Lamberts and moved to Billings where Joe returned to his profession as a barber. The land is now grazing district.

WALKER, Delbert (Sec 14-12-23) Delbert, son of Ed and Ida Walker, was born in 1889 in Garland, Kansas. He married Christine McCartney, and they had one son. Ron Delbert, who is a Baptist minister in Palisades, Colorado. Delbert was mentioned quite often in the local news of the Winnett Times, and it usually was because he had built someone a radio.
on to him and not to be afraid. He didn’t really need to
tell me either one — I was hanging on for dear life, and I
was terrified! Into the swift running water we went — the
horses were swimming with the current. The water
sloshed around our feet but didn’t come in any further.
Finally the team pulled out of the water on to dry ground
on the other side. What a relief!

‘Many years later, when we just walked off and left the
homestead (like so many did), I had to remark, ‘I had to
swim Elk Creek to get my homestead, and here I am walk-
ing off and leaving it!’ My homestead was across the road,
to the south, from the Flatwillow Hall. I married Rolla
Carter and had three children — Roberta Jacque (1916),
Zella Louise (1918) and James Fairman (1927).’

Nina, Del’s sister, remembers: “We had the first radio
in the country. My brother Del made it and it was called a
crystal set. You had to wear headphones to hear, and on-
ly two people could listen at the same time. There was a
lot of advertising and several good programs. One of our
favorites was ‘Ma Perkins.’ The neighbors would come in
the winter and listen.”

Nina also remembers: “Mother and I came by train and
arrived, after a long ride, on Saturday the first day of May
1913. Homesteaders were coming in so fast that there
was quite a community built up. My dad had found a job
for me, so on Monday morning I went to work at the
grocery store and post office in Flatwillow.

“My boss was a man by the name of George Davis. The
stage came in with the mail three times a week. I worked
in the post office on those days and in the store the rest of
the week. The Davises lived just across the street from the
store. I would go over and clean their house when it
wasn’t busy at the store . . .

“The Saturday following my arrival, there was a dance.
The Davises said, ‘Oh, you must go to the dance and get
acquainted’; I went and during the evening I met a young
man by the name of Rolla Carter. He had been driving
stagecoach in Yellowstone Park for four years. His father
had written him from Missouri, and told him that one of
their neighbors was locating people on homesteads in the
Flatwillow area, and why didn’t he check into it. He came
to Flatwillow in 1909. It certainly wasn’t love at first sight,
though, for we did not do any dating for six months or so.

“I had not intended to file on a homestead, but
everyone said that I should, so one day I boarded the
stage for the trip to Winnett where you had to go to do
the filing. The driver’s name was Herb Clayton, and he
knew that country like a book. There was a little creek on
the way called Elk Creek. It usually ran very little water.

“When we got to the creek this day, however, there
had been a hard rain up above and the creek was really
swollen. Herb looked the situation over and finally said
he was sure he could make it across. He took the mail out
of the back and stacked it up front and then set me on top
of the mail. He stood in front of me and told me to hang

WALKER, James Edward (Sec 11-12-25) Ed Walker
was born in the year 1858 in Vandalia, Illinois. He and his
wife, Ida Emerick Walker, moved to Flatwillow with son
Delbert in 1912. After proving his homestead, Ed and his
wife worked on many of the big ranches up and down
Flatwillow Creek. Ed worked as a ranch hand and Ida was
the cook. Ida also cooked for oil drillers’ camps. They
moved into Roundup, Montana, and ran a boarding
house.

WALKER, John H. (Sec 6-13-26) WALKER,
Minerva J. (Sec 35-14-25) John and Minerva Walker
each took out homesteads north of present day Yellow
Water Dam. They had come to Central Montana from
Mound City, Missouri, in 1910. They spent several years
on Beaver Creek, west of Lewistown, where Minerva
Walker’s sister, Mrs. Annie Tyson, and her husband had a
home. The Tysons also acquired land in the Yellow Water
area.

The Walkers built a three-room house (with plastered
walls!) on John’s homestead property, and the family
lived there for seven years. Madalyn, their only child, at-
tended school in a newly built school known on the of-
ficial records as the Yellow Water School but sometimes referred to as the Teich School, because it was so close to the Teich house. Madalyn remembers the school was so new it was not equipped — no desks, no furniture, no books. The first day of school the teacher, Isabelle “Belle” Davis, outlined the alphabet on the floor and the children practiced tracing their ABC’s on the floor with navy beans.

Madalyn also recalls a near tragedy which happened when she was in about the third grade. She was riding home after school on her horse, accompanied by her teacher, Joe Langshausen. There had been a spring chinook, and they came to a coulee where the water was running over the road. The road was newly graded and very slippery. Madalyn’s horse fell, throwing her into the rushing water. She was wearing a long riding skirt and a heavy coat. The water washed her down the coulee to a fence where Mr. Langshausen was able to rescue her.

Madalyn attended one summer session of school at a school held in an abandoned shack just north of Elk Creek, not far from the Percy Story Property. The teacher boarded with the Storys and walked to school. Madalyn rode her horse over the Yellow Water hills and ford Elk Creek. When the water was high, however, she had to ride an extra couple of miles in order to cross the creek on a bridge near the Roy Matson place.

After the disastrous drought of 1919, with the hard winter following, the Walkers moved to Winnett, where John was employed by Earl Wallace in his dray business. Oil was discovered in Cat Creek in 1920, and soon John found work as a pumper in the oil field for Continental Oil Company. Mrs. Walker continued to live in Winnett until Madalyn graduated from high school in 1925. Then she moved to Cat Creek where the Walkers lived until retirement.

John died in 1931 and Minerva in 1965.

After graduation, Madalyn moved to Great Falls, Montana, where she attended business college. She became a medical secretary. She married and had one son, John. Madalyn is past president of the Wesleyan Service Guild, has been secretary of the Rebeckah Lodge, and is still active in the Methodist Church. Though widowed from her second husband, she continues to make her home in Great Falls.

**WALSH, Florence** (Sec 3-13-27) (Land to Roe)

**WARNER, Mildred** Mildred Warner taught the Walker School near Yellow Water in 1925-26, and from September to the end of March the following year. Dorothy Lancellle recalls staying with her when a skunk came in the house. Mildred or “Bill,” as she was nicknamed, shot the skunk and the smell was unbearable!

**WEAVER, Amos** (Sec 15-12-26) (Land to Trask)

**WELLER, Mark** As equipment foreman for First Continental Corporation, Mark was transferred from the farm in South Dakota to the Flatwillow farm in 1988. He was born in Lewistown, Montana, in 1958, and received his education there. He married Jody Weidiger, a native of Billings, in 1985. They live in the original town of Flatwillow.

**WESLYN, Mike** (Sec 32-12-25) (Land to Lesnick)

**WEST, Albert** (Sec 10-13-27) (Land to Miller)

**WIGGINS, Ella** (Sec 33-13-27) Ella Wiggins homesteaded near her son, William, at Flatwillow. She was a midwife and delivered most of Bill and Alma Wiggins’ children, as well as attending other women. She ran a nursing home in Winnett for a time. (See also GROSBOIL — Petrolia)

**WIGGINS, Stanley** Stanley is the son of William and Alma Wiggins. He grew up and was educated in the Flatwillow community and graduated from Winnett High School in 1938.

With the exception of the time Stanley spent in the service in World War II where he served on the USS South Dakota. Stanley has spent his entire life on the family ranch. He helped his father build from a homestead to a compact efficient family unit. He served several terms as a county commissioner and has maintained the U.S. Weather Station as his father did before him. He helped his parents build their nice new home.

Stanley was married to Shirley Jeanette Barker in 1951 in Hardin, Montana. Margaret Miller was matron of honor and Rudy Glatz was best man at their wedding. Shirley came to Winnett from Missouri in 1950 and gave private music lessons. She also assisted with the public school’s music program and physical education program. Shirley has remained active in many school activities.

Stanley and Shirley have four boys: Jody Barker (1948), Shirley’s son by a previous marriage, adopted by Stanley in 1951; Shayne (1952); Marcus (1957) and Brian (1960).

Jody Lynn Wiggins was born in 1948. He received his primary education at the Flatwillow School and high school at Winnett. He married Roberta Kober in 1972, and they have two children — Rachael (1974) and Audrey Jean (1976). Jody has worked as a miner in various locations for the past 20 years.

Shayne Edward Wiggins was born in 1952, and attended Flatwillow and Winnett Schools. He entered the Air Force upon graduation from high school, and served four years. Part of his service was in Guam. While in service (1973) he married Angie Candler and they have one son, Kevin James (1976). Shayne attended a vocational training school in Kansas City, Missouri, taking mechanics. In 1975 Shayne and family moved back to the ranch. Later he and Angie were divorced, and she joined the Air Force. Shayne has remained on the ranch working with his father, Stanley.

Marcus Kevin Wiggins was born in 1957 and attended Flatwillow School until it closed, then finished his education in Winnett. He took vocational training in Billings and became a welder and mechanic. He married Glenda Dutton in 1980, and they have two children: Kenny Lee (1980) and Erin Rene’ (1983). Following their divorce,
Mark worked in Billings for several years. He returned to the ranch in the spring of 1988.

Brian James Wiggins was born in 1960 and educated in Winnett. He attended vo tech school and became a diesel mechanic. He has been employed in Rock Springs, Wyoming, for several years. In 1988 he married Veronica Hafner.

**WIGGINS, Volney** (Sec 4-12-27) Volney Wiggins was born in Buffalo, New York, in 1848. He married Ella DeLong in Genoa, Nebraska, and they had six children — William C., Martin, Wealthy (Mrs. William Skaggs), Bernice (Mrs. Walter Brahs), Edward W. and Max.

Volney worked for 15 years for the U.S. Indian Service. During that time he visited nearly every Indian Reservation in the United States. In 1911 he moved to Montana and made his home with his son, William (Bill), a Flatwillow homesteader. He died in 1926 and is buried in the Flatwillow Cemetery.

**WIGGINS, William** (Sec 33-13-27) Bill was born in 1887 in Genoa, Nebraska. He was educated at the Lincoln Business College in Lincoln, Nebraska. The following is an account of his life taken from the Winnett Times: "I arrived in Lewistown about April 1, 1910. The month was cold and backward and after two weeks of that, I thought I had enough of Montana and decided to return east.

"Fate must have intervened, because my landlady failed to call me in time to catch the train, and committed the error twice! The second day I overheard three men talking about Nebraska. I made their acquaintance and decided to homestead with them. These young men were Harry and Swan Munson and their brother-in-law, Tom Oliver, all fine, vigorous men.

"A locator, Arthur Collins, took us by rail from Lewistown to Roundup, and thence by livery rig to the Shaw Ranch on Flatwillow Creek. Incidentally, there was nothing but open country between these points.

"Mr. Collins tried to locate us in the Pike Creek hills without success, then took us to Flatwillow Crossing where Frank Millsap showed us our future homesteads. Returning to Lewistown, we filed on homesteads and so-called desert claims April 17, 1910.

"Our shacks and buildings were rather primitive and required a rather rugged physique to stand the strain of winter storms that managed to seep through the batts and tar paper covering.

"Our first crops were a good yield and had excellent quality. They filled us with high hopes of a glorious future. There is a big difference in farming clean virgin soil and competing with Russian thistles, fanweed, sunflower, cockle and cheat grass."

Alma Hansen was born at Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, in 1893. She came to America before her seventeenth birthday to visit her brothers, Ernest, Herman, Pete and Emil. She took a homestead when she was 21. Her place was about six miles south of Ernest’s ranch. She cooked for her brothers, and they worked her land.

Alma and Bill met at a dance in a home, and after several months of courting, they were married at the Weede home in Lewistown in January 1918. In Germany, Alma had taken voice and piano lessons, and she could always be counted on to help entertain on any occasion. She loved to entertain and was an excellent cook, so there were many parties held at their home. After Bill’s death, Alma made several trips to Germany to visit family and friends.

The Wiggins had four children: William (1919), Stanley (1920), Margaret (1924) and Tommy (1933). William died in 1930 of polio. Tommy was killed in a car wreck in 1939.
at the age of six. Margaret went to Upper Flatwillow grade school and Winnett High School. She took a business course in Billings and went to work there. She married Walter Miller and they made their home on a ranch near Lodge Grass, Montana. They had two sons: Paul (1949) and Wade (1951). Walter was killed in a car wreck in 1973. She is presently married to Walter Torske and lives in Hardin, Montana.

Stanley continues to reside on the Flatwillow ranch and is written up in a separate article.

William C. Wiggins served several terms as a county commissioner and ran the U. S. Weather Station starting in 1912. He died in 1961 and his ashes were scattered on the ranch.

WILCOX, Seth (Sec 26-12-26) (Land to Wilcox-Mittlestedt-Johnson-Pet. Co.-USA) Wynona McCollum Wilcox wrote the following account: “Seth and Martha Wilcox and their children, Dwight Harold (1901), Leonard Marston (1903) and Leone F. (1906) came to Fergus County, Montana, in 1913 and took a homestead.

“In the spring of 1931, I started going with Dwight H. Wilcox. He was from a neighborhood about eight miles south and west of Flatwillow. I knew his sister, Leone, and brother, Leonard, and his mother. Dwight had been out on his own working in Nevada, Mexico, California and Idaho. He came back to the homestead when his brother Leonard wanted to leave. We were married January 1, 1932, and rented the Porter Hays place. Porter Hays had bought the Herman Bott place on Flatwillow Creek to raise hay, after Mr. Bott’s death.

“We had a flock of nice sheep and a few cattle. The first year I had a beautiful garden and young chickens. Then a plague of army-webworms came through and covered everything, eating as they went. I put some poison on the garden — this proved to be a mistake — the worms ate the poison — the chickens ate the worms — the chickens died. Dwight was away helping Porter hay, and I was alone with our small son, Jimmy.

“Next the sandstorms came, cutting off the young wheat and piling weeds and sand on all fence rows. To get some money, Dwight did road work for the county. He ran the grader, and Paul Hays drove the Caterpillar. Paul was Porter’s nephew. The next year the grasshoppers cleaned us out.

“In 1933 we sold what we could and bought a small house in Winnett. We had to do a lot of work on it before moving in. Dwight sold a team of horses for enough to buy our first electric washer, a new copper boiler and an electric iron.

“Dwight worked in the assessor’s office. The next election he ran for the office and lost.

“My brother Glen stayed with us to start high school. We had another baby son, Robert Paul, October 27, 1934. Dwight drove a cattle truck for a rancher east of town, and took a load of cattle to Omaha and brought back a load of baled hay. He took a side trip to see his mother in Storm Lake, Iowa.

“Our baby daughter was born January 14, 1937. All three children were born in Roundup, Montana. I stayed at Mrs. Crowell’s home, as did other new mothers. In March of 1937, Dwight and my brother George went to Idaho looking for work. They went to the Woodland area and looked up the Pope Adams’ and Bill Myers’ families. Both families had left the Flatwillow area earlier. Dwight and George didn’t get work until May. They worked a month at the Tromel Logging Company at Pierce. They earned enough for George to drive back to Winnett.

“I traded our home for a truck and we loaded what we could on it. George drove the truck and had sister, Verna, and our son, Jim, with him. Brother Lloyd drove the Dodge coupe with me, son Paul, and daughter Mary Jane. We arrived at Lewiston, Idaho, June 8, 1937, to begin a new venture. The boys worked all summer to earn enough to go back to Winnett in late August to move the rest of the McCollum family to Idaho."

WILCOX, Thomas Thomas and Anna Wilcox came to Montana from Mound City, Missouri, with two of their three children — Rebecca (1888) and Arthur (1893). The Wilcoxes homesteaded near present-day Yellow Water Dam on property close to the Kindschyl and Rowley ranches. They struggled on their homestead for several
years and then moved to Lewistown, Montana. Thomas died September 11, 1924, and Elizabeth continued to live in their home in Lewistown. In later years she lived with her son, Art, on Upper Beaver Creek. She died in 1938.

The children, Arthur and Rebecca, also took out homesteads near Yellow Water Dam. Rebecca's land included the two lone buttes often referred to as "Becky's Buttes." Rebecca moved to Lewistown before her parents did and worked in that area until she married Louis Dieziger. Louie was a Swiss emigrant who freighted into Central Montana during the 1890s. He was freighting from Fort Benton to Cottonwood town when the railroad came into Lewistown in 1903. Louis and Rebecca lived in Glengarry for thirty years. They had two children, Pauline and James.

Arthur's homestead joined Rebecca's. He married Anna Friedalena Jenni, who had homesteaded nearby. They had four children. After they left the homestead, Arthur and Anna were divorced. Arthur worked on ranches, the cement plant and eventually bought the Danby ranch on Upper Beaver Creek. He was killed in a farm accident on August 30, 1963.

WILKINSON, Harry (Sec 17-12-26) (Land to Redd) Evelyn and Leone Wilkinson contributed the following memories: "My parents, Harry and Tillie Wilkinson, came to Flatwillow in 1914, and settled in the Lone Prairie area. I had two brothers and three sisters, all born in what is now Petroleum County.

'We rode horseback three miles to school at the Lone Prairie School for several years. We walked after they put a school about 1 1/2 miles away. In the winter my father took us by team and wagon or sled, if the old car wouldn't start. We went to church at Wallview, about five miles south of our homestead. There was a steep hill, and lots of times, I remember, my dad had to back the old Model T up the hill.

'My father had one of the first horse-drawn combines which he used for many years. Then he used a binder and had a threshing machine come around. All the neighbors gathered to help, and the women came and fixed big dinners for all the men.

'We all went to the Flatwillow Community Hall for dances, rodeos, Christmas programs, funerals and potluck dinners. Our nearest neighbors were the Vern Porter, Tom Berkin, Ed Lambert and Harley Pollock families.

'We all had outdoor 'plumbing', carried water from wells, and heated water on wood and coal stoves for bathing and washing clothes. Our drinking water had to be hauled from a spring near Flatwillow, as the well water was not good to drink.

'My father raised wheat and corn. He hauled the wheat to Winnett in a wagon with horses. It seems like a hard way to live, but when we were growing up, we seemed to be happy — had lots of good times and friendly neighbors always willing to lend a hand. I remember well the grasshoppers and the dust storms, and one year in the 1930s, the army webworms. In 1936, we moved down the hill into the Berkin house.'

Wilkinsons moved to Fairfield in 1938, as a part of the resettlement program of the Bureau of Reclamation. Children of Harry and Tillie were: Clare (1915), Arval (1917), Evelyn (1919), Anna (1921), Robert (1924), Lola (1926), Leone (1930).

WILLIAMS, John and Evan (Sec 29-13-27) John Williams and his grown son, Evan, came from Iowa in about 1912. Evan was a coach and later went back to Drake University as a coach. He played on the Flatwillow baseball team. In 1928 they had a sale and returned to Iowa. They sold their places to Harry Tripp.

WILLIT, John (Sec 12-12-27) (Land to Koos-Pet. Co.-USA)

WILSON, Albert (Sec 32-12-25) (Land to Britton-Weslyn-USA)

WILSON, George (Sec 15-12-26) George, a son of Jim Wilson, was born at Billings on July 26, 1902. He graduated from Billings High School and went on to Denver Law School, where he attained a degree in law. He returned to the Flatwillow ranch and lived at the headquarters. He married Doris Lemmon, a local school teacher, in 1928 at Roundup, Montana. They had one child, a daughter Jerra Lee, born in 1930.

George was a partner of his father on the ranch until Jim's death in 1938. He then took over control of the place and continued in the sheep business. George didn't seem to have his father's temperament and wasn't very active in the community. At one time he was arrested for attempted manslaughter. However, the charges were dropped and the case never went to court.

George died suddenly of heart failure in 1945. His estranged wife, Doris, was named administrator and she petitioned the court to sell the ranch so the estate could be divided. It was sold to Nebraska Feeding Company in 1946.

WILSON, James (Sec 15-12-26) James Wilson was born at Huntly, Scotland, in 1867. He married Christina Perrie in 1895. In 1896 they purchased some land from David Perrie and moved to Flatwillow. They had three children: James Jr. (1897), Ethel (1899) and George.
The Wilsons purchased a home in Billings in 1904, and moved there so their children could go to school. Their home was always in Billings, with them coming to the ranch for short stays in the summer. Although they didn’t live in the community, they always supported its activities.

According to the Polk Directory (1904-05), James Wilson owned 480 acres of land and ran sheep. The 1908-09 directory lists him as owning 640 acres of land. In 1922 he purchased the Sherman Ranch. It included most of the Flatwillow town site and about two sections of land north of Flatwillow on the creek. The ranch has second water rights on the creek, filed by Fred Lawrence.

The headquarters are located about two miles up the creek from the town of Flatwillow. The large house could be made into a duplex, one side for the manager, and the other for the cook. There was a large kitchen with a bedroom and a large pantry to the west; a long dining room was to the east, with two bedrooms off of it. The other half had a large living room, one bedroom, a kitchen and bath. There were two large porches.

The Wilsons employed large crews for lambing, shearing, haying and fencing. There were also several sheepherders and one full time carpenter. One year they sold 10,000 lambs. There was a large sheep shed, icehouse, shop, horse barn, bunkhouse and William Wilson’s home.

One time when Hallie Tripp was on her way to the store, Jim Wilson came out and stopped her. He explained to her that one of his sheepherders had passed away, and that he felt it only proper to do “the Christian thing,” and give him a service. He prevailed upon her to come and do what she could. She obliged by playing hymns and saying the “Lord’s Prayer.” Though she played for many funerals and gave other services, she never forgot that funeral — there was a pine box, no flowers, two mourners, and no one knew the man’s full name or where he had come from.

Jim died of pneumonia in 1938 in a Billings hospital. While he was in the hospital, his wife, Christina, fell on their back steps and broke her leg, so she was also in the hospital.

**WILSON, James Jr.** James, son of James and Christina Wilson, was born in Billings in 1897. He graduated from Billings High School. He spent a great deal of his time on the Flatwillow ranch. In 1922 he married Eva Ellis at Denver, Colorado. She was the sister of Roy Ellis, who was a homesteader in the Howard Coulee area. They made their home in Billings until 1927 when they moved into the old Sherman house in the town of Flatwillow. In 1936 they moved to a ranch near Beehive, Montana.

James Jr. died of cancer in 1939, and Mrs. Jimmie Wilson moved back to Flatwillow for a few years before going to California. There were no children from this marriage. Everyone called the house at Flatwillow, “Mrs. Jimmie’s house.” They had piped water to the house from the big spring on the Wintermute place. There was a faucet in the yard that provided the only tap water many children were to see for many years. It was quite easy for parents to persuade their children to go to “Mrs. Jimmie’s” when water was needed at the school or hall.

**WILSON, William (William)** William was born in Huntly, Scotland, and married his wife, Margaret, there in 1898. He came to Flatwillow to his brother Jim’s place in about 1918. There is no record of him owning land, but he was a partner in the Wilson sheep business for many years. His family lived in Billings, but William spent most of his time on the ranch.

Upon the death of his nephew James Jr., William and his wife moved to the Beehive place. They remained there until Margaret’s death in 1941. William then moved back to Flatwillow where he stayed until the ranch sold. At the time of his death in 1950, he was living with his son, James, in Shepherd, Montana. Other children of this marriage were: William (1900), Anna (1902), Alexander (1905), Gordon (1908) and Margaret (1913).

**WINDSOR, William Gordon** (Sec 18-12-27) (Land to Sharkey) Gordon and wife, Claire, settled near Flatwillow in 1913. They had one son, Richard. They left Flatwillow, and Gordon became a contractor in Billings and Lewistown. Their company built the Milwaukee depot, Bank Electric Building, telephone building, and the Odd Fellows Hall in Lewistown, Montana.

The Windsors were unlucky enough to arrive in London just a few days before a war was declared in 1939. They were unable to secure passage back to the United States for two weeks. During this time, they were issued gas masks which were to be carried at all times. They finally secured passage on an American merchant ship that took ten days through submarine-infested water to reach the United States.

**WINTERMUTE, Winnie** (Sec 1-12-26) (Bought from Carter and sold to Redd)

**WIPF, David and Katherina** (Sec 5-12-27) (Land to McCollum)
WISE, Oliver Wendell (Sec 20-13-25) (Land to Korslund-USA) Oliver Wise, the son of Henry and Linnie Wise, was born in Sedalia, Missouri, in 1894. The family came to Grassrange in 1898, where Mr. Wise worked on the George Kinnick Ranch. Later, the Wises moved to the head of a tributary of Yellow Water Creek, where Oliver grew up. He attended school in Grassrange and Helena Business College. He married Elizabeth Powell of Lewistown, and they worked on various ranches in the Grassrange and Winnett areas.

In 1951 they operated the Stroup and Hegarty property which Pete Tunnicliff had purchased. These properties were located below Yellow Water Dam.

The Wises also operated cafes in Grassrange and Winnett for a time. Poor health forced them to retire to Lewistown. Oliver died in 1957, leaving two sons — James of Whitehall, Montana; and Robert of Tacoma, Washington.

WISER, Frank Emil (Sec 25-13-25) Frank Emil Wiser was killed in action while fighting with American forces in World War I. He had immigrated to the United States from Switzerland and had never married. His estate passed to his father who had died in Switzerland. It then passed to his mother, who couldn’t pay the taxes. She asked the county to sell the property and send the money to her in Switzerland.

WITTE, Thomas (Sec 6.7-12-25) (Land to USA)

WOOD, Buck Buck, son of Charles and Sylvia Gunter Wood, was born in 1938. He became manager of the Fraser place in 1986. Buck served in the Vietnam conflict, where he attained the rank of captain in the Marines. He has served as cow boss for Carbon Acres Ranch at Columbus, was on the police force in Laurel, and is a farm and ranch real estate broker. He has two sons: John (1959) and Brad (1960). In 1988 he married Ellen Phipps, daughter of Ambrose and Annette Carroll. Ellen has three children: Michael (1962), Rene (1963) and Cole (1965).

WOOD, Ralph John (Sec 12-12-26) John and Pearl Wood bought the Fred Hansen and the Mohar Drobiuch places. The school censuses of 1909 and 1912 show three children — Myrtle (1909), Hazel (1910) and Edna (1912).

WOODWORTH, Tom Tom and his wife lived on the Canfield property below Yellow Water Dam in 1948 and 1949. With a new tractor, they reworked the alfalfa meadow and reported a good seed crop. They also raised 900 baby chickens.

WRIGHT, George (Sec 19-12-25) The Lewistown Democrat News printed the following account of George Wright: "George Franklin Wright was born in Brownsville, Pennsylvania, April 18, 1865. In 1882 when but a youth of 17, he came west and for several years was located in the Utica, Montana, area. He worked for a large cattle outfit and with famed cowboys of those days, such as the late Charles Russell, noted cowboy artist.

"Later, he started large-scale ranching operations of his own — first on McDonald Creek, next in the Forestgrove section, and then on Flatwillow Creek where he purchased the former Jim Willowdale Ranch. For many years the George Wright Ranch was one of the largest and most successfully operated outfits in this part of Montana. In 1919 he sold the operation to Cyril and Mary Wibaux.

"George was married in May, 1893, to Ethel Hobson (near Hobson), to Ruth M. Fisher. They had two children, Gladys and Lois. In 1908 Mr. Wright moved with his family to Lewistown, and in 1918 he was elected county commissioner.

"George Wright’s quiet, reserved nature, and his great love of the outdoors was exemplified in his lifelong hobby of fishing and hunting. His loyalty to wife, family and friends, were three outstanding characteristics that made him beloved and respected by all," said the Rev. George Hurst, at addressing the large throng which turned out February 22, 1939, to pay their last tributes of love and respect to this man."

WYNHOFF, Frank (Sec 28-12-26) (Land to USA)

WYNHOFF, Leo (Sec 17-12-26) (Land to Pet. Co.-McEneaney-Melby-Hughes)

WYNHOFF, Theodore (Sec 21-12-26) (Land to Wynhoff-Trask-Melby-Hughes) The following was submitted by Meryle Wynhoff: "Theodore and Rose Wynhoff, and Theodore’s brothers, Frank and Leo, came to settle in Fergus County, Montana, in 1912 or 1913. My father (Theodore) was married, but Leo and Frank weren’t. My father’s cousin lived across the rimrocks from us (Elise and Gus Hoppe). All three brothers farmed together. Frank and Leo had a bunkhouse but ate many of their meals with us. Uncle Frank was in the Army in World War I and Leo may have been also. They left Montana before we did.

"Wheat was the main crop raised, but we also had horses, cattle, pigs, chickens and sheep. I remember the granary where we sometimes played and ate raw wheat. There was a windmill by the creek and a barrel sunk into the creek for drinking water. My little brother fell into the barrel once, headfirst, and my older brother had to pull him out. On that side of the creek, there was also a barn and other sheds and pens. A section of the shed was for our Ford car. Our first car was an eastern car, which was pretty fancy for its day. It was yellow and had a jump seat between the front and back seat. (An Elcar, I think).

"Our four-room log house sat back across the creek from the other farm buildings. A large sandstone made the step by the front door, and on the sunny side of the house was the door to the kitchen. In the winter, we banked dirt up two or three feet deep to insulate the large logs of the house. A huge kitchen wood stove must have heated the whole house. I can’t remember a heater in the living room. Two of us children could stand on the large oven door at one time to dress.

"My mother baked all of our bread in that oven, with good Montana hard wheat. Besides four small children, sometimes a hired man, and my uncles, there were harvesters to cook for. From the kitchen there was a long
pantry across the back of the house. On the opposite side of the kitchen range, a door to a bedroom. I remember the piano, the oak dining room set and china closet with its pretty dishes in the living room.

“We had to watch for rattlesnakes in the summer, because they often crawled from the rimrock to the creek. Once I jumped across a sandstone in our yard and almost landed on one. Once we walked up to the rimrocks to look at the Indian hieroglyphics there, and we found a petrified snake in the rocks where a slab had broken off.

“I remember many good times, good crops and community affairs, but also snowstorms, thunder and hailstorms and the grasshoppers. I remember very well the tragic day my little brother, Kenneth, died of accidental poisoning.

“My father’s family homesteaded in Washington State in 1888, near the Colville Indian Reservation.

“My mother’s parents, James and Sally West, moved to Washington from North Carolina in 1905. They settled on Indian Creek near Davenport, where my grandfather had a blacksmith shop and small saw mill.”

Theodore and Rose Wynhoff had three children born at Flatwillow — Meryle (1915), Kenneth (1916) and Leo (1918) — and they brought Gerald (1912) with them. The family moved back to Washington State in 1922.

YOUDERIAN, VIOLA (Sec 3, 4-12-26) (See also OTRIN) (Ed. Signature on teacher records was "Youderin.")

YOUDERIAN, WILLIAM P. William P. Youderian was born in Marion, Wisconsin in 1887. Other known members of the family were three brothers — Henry, Herbert, and Edward. "Bill" came to Lewistown, Montana, in about 1900 and married Verna I. Harris in 1906 at Cottonwood Creek. The couple had six children — George Frank, Walter P., Theodore Richard, Wilma, Janice, and Roger.

Roger will be remembered by many as the young missionary who was killed by a tribe of Aua Indians in Ecuador in 1956. He was a graduate of Fergus County High School, a paratrooper in World War II, and a member of the Gospel Missionary Union.

Bill was separated from his wife and spent most of his later years in Musselshell and Petroleum counties. He ranched, trapped, hunted coyotes with greyhounds, herded sheep, traded horses, and knew everyone in the country.

In December 1956 Bill went to Ecuador to visit the area where his son had been killed. The news account of his trip stated he did not go with any intent to revenge the death of his son, but rather to better understand the Aua Indians. He did not feel they were "savages" or "head hunters," but rather that they had perhaps killed the missionaries because the missionaries had in some way offended them.

Bill lived on the old Oliver Stroup property at Yellow Water during the 1940s. He purchased the original William Stroup homestead from the county, as well as some land which had belonged to Isaac Tyson. Later, the property was sold to Joe C. King, III. Bill died in 1963.

YOUNQUIST, CARL AND SIGRUD (Sec 19-13-26)

Carl and Sigrud were brother and sister. Between them they owned an entire section of land in Yellow Water Basin.

Sigrud married Leo Youderian. Leo was a brother of Ed, Josie, Lillian, and William Youderian. (This is not the same person as William P. Youderian.) Leo and Sigrud had three children — Leonard, Vernon, and Allan. They left Petroleum County in 1929 and made their home in Eau Claire, Wisconsin.

ZIMBER, ALBERT (Sec 8, 9-12-25) (Land to Zimmerman)

ZIMMERMAN, EMIL SR. (Musselshell County) The following narrative was submitted by Emil Zimmerman Jr.: "Emil Zimmerman, Sr. came from Shild, Illinois in 1909, to locate a homestead in Fergus County, just south of the present Musselshell-Petroleum County line. In 1910 he brought his wife, Mary Houtrow Zimmerman, and his oldest son, Walter, to the homestead.

"They faced all the hardships that most homesteaders faced, such as living in a tent until a house was built, hauling water until a well was dug, etc. There were droughts, grasshoppers and, in 1923, a devastating hailstorm. Rodeos were held at the Zimmerman School, District #24 (Fergus County), from about 1920 until 1933. Dances were held for a few years longer.

"In 1919 an oil company came out from Spokane, Washington, and drilled for oil on the homestead. The lease money was a shot in the arm for a poor homesteading family. The oil company was known as the Spokane-Roundup Oil Company, and they drilled for two years before going broke and leaving the country. In two years they only drilled to 2400 feet.

"In 1926 the Federal Land Bank of Spokane owned the Shaw Ranch (now owned by John and Pat Iverson), and they asked Emil Zimmerman to operate it until they could get it sold. He ran it until about 1929, when it was sold to R.E. Bowen and Harvey McFadden.

"In 1929 Emil had a chance to take over the George Wright ranch. He lived there until his retirement in 1954. Emil Zimmerman Jr. and wife Lorene took over ownership and operated the ranch until their retirement in 1979. It was then run by their son, Jack, and wife, Connie, until it sold to John Hughes Jr. in 1987. The original homestead was retained and is still owned by Emil and Lorene Zimmerman."

Emil Zimmerman Sr., son of Gustave and Margaret Reuster Zimmerman, was born in Shiloh, Illinois. He married Mary Elizabeth Houtrow, daughter of Fokke Houtrow and Mary Hartmann Houtrow. She was born in Germany in 1884, moving to the United States in 1892 with her mother. They had three children — Walter L., born (1900), in Shild, Illinois; Emil Jr., born (1915) at Roundup, Montana and Ruth Margaret (Stoltz) born (1918) at Roundup.

Ruth Margaret Stoltz had three children — Anita (1938), Linda Ruth (1940), and Koren Lee (1944).

From Julius Heuschkel’s “Fifth Interim Report” the following is taken concerning the hailstorm of 1923: “Bernice (Johnson) Smith reported, July 4, 1923, there was a rodeo and a dance at the (Emil) Zimmerman School. Lots of people from all over the area were there, and we had a good time. They built an open outdoor floor to dance on. The old log school stood there beside the new school. Along in the evening a black cloud showed up. Dad decided we better head for home. We reached home at 10 p.m., just as it started to rain. A terrible hailstorm hit the Zimmerman School area and along the Flatwillow Creek. We did not have hail but a lot of rain.”

“Next morning people went by going southeast of our place to get home. We wondered why they had come by our place. We learned that Little Wall Creek was flooded and they had come by this route to get home. People crowded into the two schools and the Zimmerman home during the storm. After it passed, they swept all the hail off of the dance floor and danced till morning. Car tops (note: Fords then had canvas tops) were shredded and magnetos were flooded, so cars would not start. We looked over the hill to the Flatwillow Creek northwest of home, and it was white with hail the fifth of July morning.”

Emil Zimmerman Jr. states, “Yes. I remember the storm of July 4, 1923. My father and I walked home after the hail stopped, a distance of ½ mile, and the ice and water were knee deep on me, all the way across the prairie. Of course, I was only eight years old at the time. Mother fed 27 people for breakfast, and when she opened the oven door of the old cook stove, the oven was packed with magnetos that people were trying to dry out. Our corn crop was pretty good that year, but after the storm we couldn’t even see where the rows had been. Others that were at the dance were: Otto Johnkes, M. C. (Pat) Mang. and I’m sure that Ben Zimmerman must have been there.”

**ZIMMERMAN, Ernest Fredrick** (Musselshell County) Ben Zimmerman contributed the following information: Ernest Zimmerman came to Montana with Julius Max Heuschkel in March of 1910. They had land locators take them around to look for a homestead. They filed on their land and went back to Illinois to get their families. In August 1910 they shipped out to Montana by railroad. Julius and Ernest went with the stock in the freight cars, and the families went by passenger train. We were all located on the wrong land. Our first house was one-half mile east of our land.”

Ernest Fredrick Zimmerman was married to Katie Kuntz Zimmerman and they had three children — Benjamin E. (1902), Katherine Zimmerman Nowlin (1899) and Emma Otillie Zimmerman Purdem (1897).

Ben E. Zimmerman married Regina L. Swingle at the ranch in 1939. To this union two children were born — Walter Ernest (1939) and Ben Edward (1941).

Katie Kuntz Zimmerman is buried in the Wallview Richardson Cemetery.

Katie Zimmerman Steiger Nowlin wrote these memories: “We were living in a small town in Illinois. Papa was Justice of Peace, and he and Mama were operating a small meat market.

“They heard about the government allowing people to take up a homestead in Montana for just filing on it and improving it, and it was all yours after three years. Papa and a neighbor left for Montana in February 1910, leaving Mama, my sister Emma, my brother Ben, and myself at home.

“They filed on a homestead of 160 acres, and came back to Illinois to get us. When we arrived in Roundup, Montana, we stayed at a hotel for a few days before starting out to the homestead. The hotel had no running water or electricity. The town had a corner pump where everyone got their water.

“When we started for our new home there were no roads at all. We just headed in a general direction 30 miles north, but we arrived. Papa had put a tent right on the prairie and had it ready for us. The neighbor who came with Papa had a team of mules, so he helped us get started. He let us drive the mules to some timber 20 miles away to get logs for our first home. They worked really hard to get the house done before winter. We had arrived in August and had a snowstorm while still in the tent.

“That morning a shepherder knocked on our tent and called Papa outside. There he had a sheep all butchered for us. At that time, shepherders worked alone, each with a band of 3000 sheep. They lived in covered wagons and were wonderful to us. Their carpenter would supply them with groceries and other things they needed, and they always stopped by and shared a lot with us.

“Our only fuel at first was sagebrush and buffalo chips, which we children gathered. Then there was our first outhouse. Papa had brought the seat of a two-seater ‘chic sales’ with the rest of the things, so he dug a hole, put four poles around it, and the seat on top. It served the purpose, but talk about ‘air conditioning’!

“Papa dug a well right away, but the water was so alkaline we couldn’t drink it. There was a spring about two miles away along a creek, so after chores, Papa and my sister would take pails and go after water. If they didn’t get back before dark, I would go out and hold a lantern up high, and keep our tent in sight to guide them home.

“It wasn’t too long before others started moving in. Families with children came and, as there weren’t any schools, one of the new ladies said she would be the teacher. A miner had taken a homestead and left to work in the mines, so we were allowed to use his shack for a schoolhouse. At that time there were six pupils.

“The bad lands were four miles east of us and almost
every Sunday we would walk over there. Papa would say, 'We'll stay until I get a rabbit for each of us.' He usually did, and they were always such good eating. I had never seen an animal trap. One of the new settlers had put a trap on the rimrock to trap rabbits. I saw one and, dumb me, I put my finger on the round metal to see what it was and bang — I got caught!

'On cold winter evenings we would sit around the fire, and Mama would tell us stories of her childhood in Germany. We'd sing and she would teach us German songs. We would have so much snow that it was as high as the fences. The snow would have a crust on top and we could walk on it.

'The large ranchers were so different than what you generally read about. They welcomed us and gave Papa quite a bit of carpenter work. One ranch family lived in Flatwillow, the small town where we got our groceries. The lady wanted my sister to come help her, which she did. One day the lady drove a horse and buggy and brought sister home to visit. After they were there a while, the lady asked Mama to let me go home with them for a visit. I wanted to go but I didn't have any shoes, so I went without shoes. The lady said she would find some for me, which she did.

'The storekeeper's wife, who lived across the street, wasn't feeling well, so I helped for a while. Her husband said I could have anything in the store for helping them. I said, 'Please, if I could just have a pair of shoes for my brother, I would be so happy!' I got the shoes.

'I was married in 1917 and moved to Oregon. When I left Montana all homesteads were taken, and it looked prosperous. Things got pretty bad, but the folks stayed until in the 1940s, when they sold everything and moved to town.'